Canada and rest of the world, European Archives, Australia and New Zealand, India, South Africa, Japan, 523 pages

Canada:

University of British Columbia (Woodward Biomedical Lib University of Toronto (Thomas K. Fisher Rare Book Library); Archives of Ontario, Toronto; Vancouver General Hospital School of Nursing Alumnae Association; Mt Sinai Hospital, Toronto; NOT IN McGill University School of Nursing Alumnae; Victorian Order of Nurses, Ottawa; Osborne Collection, Children's Library, Toronto, 1 letter Hospital for Sick Children Private Collections

Woodward Biomedical Library, University of British Columbia, items indicated by A. (plus number); there are also boxes of letters to Nightingale, listed in the Chronology, but not noted here; 9084 indicates the number of the copy held at the Wellcome Library

A.1 Incomplete unsigned letter/draft/copy, pen Handwritten by FN to Aunt Patty dated Nov. 28, 1845 [1:536-38]

[1]

Embley, Nov 28th [1845] {Written sideways in top left corner}: 1845 Gale's Death

I have just heard from Aunt Julia that you were to be found at Milan, dear Aunt Patty, and sit down directly to hope that you have not forgotten me. I have been leading a very busy life since you left us. Grandmama Shore's threatened paralytic stroke took me to Tapton in the summer till her perfect recovery -- at 87! then my little lad (Shore) spent the two months of his holidays with us, till October, and during till that time poor Gale had been rapidly sinking, but then tapping seemed to give her a new lease of life. She insisted accordingly upon coming here, and ten days afterwards she died, a hero as she had lived, sitting upright in her chair her last words being, "don't call the cook --Hannah, go to your work." She sank to

[2]

rest so gently that, though I held her hand, I could not tell the moment, when her gallant spirit sped its way on its noiseless journey, except that the hand lay so still in mine, which never before it failed to answer to, with such a warm hug. She fought the fight out, till overpowered by the material world, like a good man & true. & I believe her soul is now gone to animate the body of a moral Napoleon or a Mère Angélique. Nobody will ever know all she has been to us. She was so happy & happiness is so interesting. Deformed & a dwarf as she was, her great soul made her like a Titan & a Prometheus, & she did bring down fire from heaven, which warmed & lighted our house. Except for ourselves though, how can we have a regret that her Father has sent for her? I never saw a more beautiful expression in death. I have saved a

bit of her hair for Ludwine of whom she was very fond. Pray tell Ludwine with my love, that I have had the pen in my hand a thousand times to write to her, but though it sounds very absurd for me to say I have no time, I really have written to nobody these three months. Scarcely even to Helen Richardson, whose increasing illness has alarmed her friends very much, but who is better now, I am glad to say. The last time I saw Mrs. Reeve was in your room. Ludwine wrote to me, which I was very much obliged to her for from Dover, but did not tell me where to write to, then. I hope I shall behave better in future. Poor Mrs. Gaskell! you will be much shocked to hear of her sudden death from apoplexy but Aunt Julia, who arrived at Thames House the very day after it, will tell you all the particulars. We have had the Stewart Mackenzies staying with us at Lea Hurst. Louisa, a most

interesting & very pretty dark Oriental looking creature, with that sensitive trembling quivering under lip, which bodes such nervousness -- we struck up a great friendship with her. Madame Mère was exceedingly affectionate & full of enquiries about you all delighted to meet Uncle Sam. She looks handsome & queenly as ever. Keith & his wife & baby just come back to England. I think we are all in statu quo -- a charmed circle -- we gave that column in the Times no work -- & we seem destined to give no other column occupation either -- not even as among Rail road Commit tees. Our rail-road in Derbyshire is almost settled. & goes, I am afraid, through Bon "Wood." but as long as we have no station in the our back parlour, I think we have no right to complain. It goes behind Aunt Evans's, & will be, alas, a nuisance to the dear old lady. I will not pretend to tell you politics the

[5]

American Corn Law, New Zealand questions will all be settled next spring, & everybody is in a stir about them. We should have put on half mourning for the potato losses, if we had not been engaged with graver questions. Beatrice, (the littlest Sam Smith) gets no better. Blanch, who has had a slight illness, Elinor & she are the party at Brighton with Miss Rankin. The eight Carters are at the eight points of the compass. Going round with the sun, Harry is at Cambridge (doing very well) Jack in London, Elinor at Brighton, Fan has just left us, Alf at Alresford, Hugh at Bristol, Hilary at Liverpool, with Aunt Ju, or rather now at Thames House. The Nicholsons have quite, I am afraid, given up their Rome plans, which is the odder, as William N. has no prospect of being ordered abroad yet,

[6]

and would have gone with them. They are very gay -- went up to town for the amateur Performance of Messrs. Dickens, Jerrold & Co. for the benefit of the Sanatorium -- Aunt Jane is the only one, whom I cannot give a good account of children in the measles -- self very delicate. Miss Beevor going to be married to Ted Carter -- and, except for the three boys, who seem to make up to their mother for all troubles, (they are such living waters of happiness) -- she is rather out of spirits at having to leave their beloved Thames Bank for a house in Bedford Sq, where however they will be near the boys at the London University. Can I tell you of any marriages. At Margaret Arbwright's wedding with her cousin Vice Chancellor Wigram's eldest son, we were present. Charlotte Eyre is to be married to a Capt. Strange

[7]

these will not interest you. We are this moment come back from Dr. Jowler's where we have been spending the week, they as young & delightful as usual. We dined at the Palmerstons the other day to meet Horaga, who denies the whole story of his shaking the Queen of Spain into signing papers. for which he was obliged to fly -- but as Ld Palmerston says, Two years ago I remember Narvaez in exile at Gibraltar & Espartero Regent of Spain, next year Espartaro in the Regents Park, & Narvaez Minister of Spain, & in a year or two Horaga will be back home & in place again. You will be sorry to hear of Frederic Stainforth's death, the John Thornton's son-in-law. Mrs. John will adopt all those children directly -- that is, Eliza's two she has adopted already. Lady Holland's death will interest you -and her bequest of £1500 a year to Ld John Russell, most injustly cutting

but.

[8]

out her already injured son Col Fox, injured I mean, by her having produced him before sp? shall his younger brother Lord Holland. We had a most kind letter from Miss Fanny Allen the other day, asking after you, & bearing wonderfully the loss at once of brother & sister, Baugh Allen & Mrs. Surtees. I am afraid this is rather a forlorn letter, but I seem to have nothing entertaining to tell you -- we have paid no visits for some time till this one. Parsons is going to marry poor Gale's niece & we have hardly a household therefore at present, and except Aunt Joanna, Jen & Alf for ten days -and Aunt Maria, who is coming tomorrow, we have been quiet at home for 6 weeks. How I wish you could go to Pisa & see my friend Caterina Ferrucci -- wife of the Professor Ferrucci there -- how delighted she would be to see you. She is a poetess & all, that goes with that. we {ends abruptly}

A.2 Signed letter to M. Mohl Pen Handwritten by FN 9084/10 [5:81]

30 Old Burlington St London W June 13/59 Dear M. Mohl You will wonder at being bothered again so soon -- Do you remember the trouble I gave you about the Compte Moral Administratif & afterwards about the Hospital Forms. These latter are mentioned proposed at P. 2 (in a Note) of a 6

[2] little book of mine called "Notes on Hospitals" (which is only a re-print, done not by me but by Parker, of some papers of mine) I have mentioned the French Hospitals of Lariboisière & Vincennes with so much praise, tho' not so much as they deserve, that Hospital reformers in England have

[3] thought the Académie Impériale de Médecine (is that the name?) might review it -which review would then be copied in our Medical papers & produce some reform in our Hospitals. Also that the note at P. 2 might possibly awaken attention to Hospital Statistics. Our Registrar General means to propose the F comp draw up Forms

[4]

according to that Note, & propose them at the next European Statistical Congress which is to be held in London --Parker (the Publisher) is going to send you 3 copies of the said tiresome little book. Don't you give yourself trouble about it -unless you are yourself interested in the subject & think it will do good & above all, unless you are not too much overworked. ever yours F Nightingale

A. 3 [missing]

A.4 Initialed letter from Nightingale to her Mother Pen Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated October 28/63 [1:163-64]

Oct 28/63 Dearest Mother Thanks for the magnificent game. Please don't forget the oat cake. I am very sorry about poor Wildgoose. But I suppose it was really a release --Please to let Watson send me a particular personal description of each of the six kittens -- you said two threes -- now you say five, -- which is it? & also whether any is exactly like Pet -- Do not put out any to nurse. It will most likely kill the poor little thing -- certainly spoil its coat. I promise to send one to Lydia from London. Also say how they are known to be thorough breds. [Mine turn out not to be so] --NB It does not hurt for the kittens for Topsy & Pet to suckle them promiscuously. They always do so. ever dearest mum your loving child F. [end 1:164]

A.5 Initialed partial letter/draft/copy from Nightingale, presumably to W.E. Nightingale, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale [2] phalans [?]--[illeg]. he is so busy a man that I think it quite unlikely that he can come -- but I thought it worth while to suggest it. you see You see he will not be able to undertake the works now, even if they would give them him --I understand the Winchester folk -- say we won't be led by Rawlinson -- a Civil Engineer, -- which means that they are too stupid to follow him Rawlinson's reputation as a Sanitary Engineer being quite now the first in England -and his drainage & sewerage works -- for 11 of the Northern towns, being too well known to need citing. But even if Winchester will consent to be sewered, don't forget that no drainage can ever make that Infirmary site tolerable for sick. It must be moved -- ever dear Pa Your loving child F.

distinguished officials)

strictly confidential till the Indian Blue Book is laid on the table of the Ho: of C. 2. It is really despair=

that it *must* be

giving to see the

A.6 Initialled letter from Nightingale to Mr. Chadwick, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated Jan 5/63 9084/20 I hope you are better. [above letterhead] 32, South Street, [printed address] Grosvenor Square. W. Jan 5/63 Dear Mr. Chadwick Many thanks for your kind letters and for your "Address." The Lancashire distress must stand first now in all minds -- And therefore I only mention two of my own concerns to you, now, in answer to yours. 1. I have sent (to the Athenaeum) a copy of my Indian papers (with woodcuts) for you, & one for Mr. Mill. Please remember & remind him (tho' it seems impertinent to say so to two such

obstinate & interested ignorance of the news= papers, about St. Thomas. One says "Of course the brains of a Hospl must be the Medl Staff." Of course it must be a Dr. who writes, Of course, if the Hospl cook were writing, it would be, "the brains of a Hospl must be the head=cook." Or if a Nurse, "the Matron." -- The real truth being that the

"brains" are just in the *collision* of all these authorities, Medical, Administrative, Nursing Governing. But I should like to know what great Sanitary improvement Medl men would have made, by themselves? And the two worst Hospls I know in the world, Edinburgh & Vienna, are exclusively managed by these "brains," the Medl Staff. Yours ever F.N.

A.7 Signed letter from Nightingale to Mr. Chadwick, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated July 8/63, typed copy 45771 f28 4. Cleveland Row. [printed address] S.W. July 8/63} Dear Mr. Chadwick By dint of sending three times a day to the printers & almost every half hour to the lithographers, I have got a few copies of our India Army Sanitary Report before it is issued. Can you do any thing for us in the way of publicizing it? And, if so, where shall I send you a copy? Ever yours F. Nightingale A.8 Incomplete initialled letter from Nightingale to Chadwick, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, [arch: October 1863] II. [9:251] India Sanitary question I have sent a paper

on this point to the Edinbro' Meeting. But I am afraid it will be read in the Sanitary section. I have answered generally Sir C. Wood's point accusation about the Statistics. He did not say that our "69 per 1000" annual Death rate was exaggerated. He only said that it vibrated round that

number in different

years. & that in some years, it was much less. This was in fact admitting it. And then he said war was the cause of the excess -- not from I enclose wounds -but from disease -which was, in fact, again admitting our statement, provided his averment were correct, which still has to be proved. As you will see by a statement of mine which I enclose. Part of its substance, not all, is in my paper. But if you take a part in the discussion, which I hope you will, you may like to have these facts before you. _____ I have ceased to take in the Examiner because 1. it has done its little all to help to ruin St. Thomas' Hospital's chance of a good site 2. it never took any notice

Woodward Biomed 15 of India Sanitary matters till Saturday week when, after Crawford had been much poked by M. Mohl, he gave an article reproducing all the old fallacies, which, if they were true, the R. Commission might as well not have been. [end 9:251] F.N. A.9 Signed letter from Nightingale to Messrs. Longman, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, dated March 29/67 March 29/67 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, London. W. Messrs. Longman Gentlemen Please to send me 3 copies of my "Notes on Hospitals" -if by hand, please to let the Messenger wait for payment of Acct --& oblige Your faithful servt Florence Nightingale {on facing page, written in another hand}: Gift of Mrs. F. G. C. Wood. 1603-2055 Pedrell St. Vancouver. (July 15 '69)

A.10 Signed letter from FN to Mme Mohl, Pen, handwritten [8:56971]
[1]

35 South Street, [printed address] March 26/69 Park Lane, W. Dearest Madame Mohl Yes: I *must* have the little cat

- with a cultivated mind, brought up in the purple. "Bring it up" for me, if you please, with everyaccomplishment of singing & dancing, such as poor Mr. Tit had Is it a lady or a gentleman? --
- My Pa & ma are wonderfully well, thank you. He was here a short time ago, passing thro' from Lea Hurst.
- No: you did not send me the 3rd Vol: of Lanfrey. Nor have I read it. I never get anything amusing or interesting for myself, except for my business. Do you know I am often 3 months saying to
 - [2]

myself: `I will get such & such a book'. & never find a moment to do it in?

But I believe the principal thing I write for now is about Sir John Lawrence. I cannot conceive what your informant means by his "injustice towards natives." Because the one characteristic of his Government, acknowledged by all friends & foes -- has been: -a certain persistent chivalry towards natives, especially peasant natives, which has often made him overlook the strict justice of a question, as e.g. in Land Tenure, -- his one absorbing idea being to raise the native -- just as there are some in England who, in

[3] their one absorbing idea, which is to raise the pauper -- forget all Political Economy. I wrote a little "Note on Pauperism" [5:149] in "Fraser's Magazine" for March which I sent to M. Mohl -- [do you know whether he ever got it?] to shew that, to raise the pauper was according to the strictest rules of Political Economy. I was only like the drummer boy, going round, by beat of drum, just to wake people up. You must sometimes trample on the toes of Political Economists, just to make them feel whether they are standing on firm ground. To do good useful work in this world, you must enlist the *interests* of every body on your side. Christian effort won't do --You must shew well=directed

[5]

worthiness that their interest is to help you -- that it is cheaper to go out of their way a little to teach people to help themselves than to give their money in charity -- or in Poor Law to offer paupers the Workhouse or to let them die. But to return to Sir J. Lawrence. [5:522-23] He is come back -- & wrote me one of his little letters, beautiful in their stern simplicity & modesty -- & is coming to see me. You can ask Sir B. Frere about him, if you like. But they are two men, so unlike, yet each so roundly perfect in his own way, that they can never understand each other -- never, touch at any point -- not thro' eternity. I love & admire them both with all my mind & with all my heart -- but have long since given up the

[2]

slightest attempt to make
either understand the other.
But each is too much of a
man, too noble, too chivalrous,
to denigrate (dénigrer) the other.

As for Sir J. Lawrence's Governmt -- tho it had great faults -- the greatest of which was Caesarism -- & this without the slightest desire of popularity or power on his side. But he never could see that the Caesarism of Lord Dalhousie, which was necessary during the process of conquest, must be exchanged for quite another policy in organizing & administering for 200 millions of people in time of peace. He could not delegate power to the Local Governments. The centralization was something inconceivable. I knocked my head against it at every step. Sir J. Lawrence tried, with his indefatigable

industry & powers of government, to do all the business in his own room for a country bigger than Europe, of which Bengal is bigger & more populated than France. But Peace hath higher tests of manhood than battle ever knew. --he has left his mark on India. Wherever superstition or ignorance or starvation or dirt or fever or famine, or the wild bold lawlessness of brave races, or the cringing slavishness of clever feeble races, was to be found -- there he has left his mark -- he has set India on a new track which -- may his successors follow! "Knight of a better era Without reproach or fear laid I not well that Bayards And Sidneys still are here!" You ask about the Sanitary affairs for the natives: the whole of our Sanitary work

for the last 3 years has been for the natives. The soldiers' Sanitary organization is now complete -- And, tho' of course it will be years before the details are worked up to it, still they have nothing to do, since we got our ten millions of £, but to go on. What grieves me is: that, in the new Govt of India Bill, just passed here, they have given a powers to the Governor Genl, (such as that of naming natives to Govt appointments, without making them pass thro the English competitive examination,) & other powers, which Sir John Lawrence had been contending for for years -- And to him who knew the natives better than any man on this planet they did not give these powers. And

they have given them to Lord Mayo, who does not know a Sikh from a Bengalee? [end 5:523] You ask me the story, of my work, dearie -- And I feel inclined to answer, like Canning's Knife-grinder: --Story, God bless you! I have none to tell Sir, Only last night, a fighting at the Chequers he gets a hole in his head, his hat & his breeches. That's just like me. I have only to tell how I have been fighting, & broken my head, when you ask after my work. Don't suppose I have not more to tell about Sir J. Lawrence. But he is too big for a letter. And my hand won't write any more. ever yours F. Nightingale

A.11 Signed letter from Nightingale to M. Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, dated Nov 21 69 at end of letter [7:328] 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. Dear M. Mohl I wish I could give you, or even tell you, half the pleasure which your letter from Rome gave me. It is so interesting to me to look again into that old society of Rome thro' such much better eyes than mine. I confess I never enjoyed any time in my life so much as my time at Rome. And yet I can scarcely tell why. It was too a time pregnant to me of all my future life -- for my intimacy with Sidney Herbert began there -- under the dear Bracebridges' wing. But I could not tell that at the time. Also, it was a time of high political hopes, when we really thought that the Pope was to be the regenerator of Italian liberties & Catholic Liberties -- what fools we were! That is a time which can never come again. It was before 1848- the winter of 1847-8. Also: I was quite mad about Basilican Churches then. What a long time ago it does seem. But, as I cannot give you the pleasure in writing which you have given me, I must e'en do what I can. I am all in the Arithmetical line now. Lately, I have been making up our Returns in a popular form for one of the Cabinet Ministers

(we are obliged to be very `popular' for them -- but hush! my abject respect for Cabinet Ministers prevails) --

- I find that every year, taken upon the last 4 years for which we have returns, 1864-7, in the Home Army, there are 729 men alive every year who would have been dead, but for Sidney Herbert's measures -- and 5184 men always on active duty who would have been "Constantly Sick" in bed.
- In the new Herbert Hospital
 there are (unfortunately for
 the Hospital) always about
 400 Patients fewer than the
 Hospital was built for. &
 500 fewer than the `requisition'
 for sick accommodation was
 made for.

mutatis mutandis, it is the same in the other Hospitals (unluckily for them.) In India the difference is still more striking. Taken on the last 2 years, the Death rate of Bombay. (Civil, Military & Native) is lower than that of London -- the healthiest city of Europe. And the Death-rate of Calcutta is lower than that of Liverpool or Manchester! taken also on the last 2 years. [We shall be ordered for our healths to those salubrious watering places, Calcutta & Bombay.] But this is not the greatest victory. The Municipal Commissioner of Bombay writes that the

[9:636-37]

[2] "huddled native masses" "clamorously invoke" the aid of the "Health Department," if but one death from Cholera or small pox occurs. -- whereas formerly half of them might be swept away & the other half think it `all right' -- now they attribute these Deaths to "dirt, foul water & the like" -- & openly declare them "preventible." No hope for future civilization among the "masses" like this! I wish our Privy Council were as intelligent & progressive as the "Bombay masses." [end 9:637] But it is not. For all this we have principally to thank Sir Bartle Frere, both before & since his return. And, for the general work, Lord Lawrence. (Sir John)

Thus far had the hand of the Sluggard proceeded: And I thought it was scarcely worth sending -- when I saw a letter from Dr. Livingstone to Sir Bartle Frere It does not say much but what is in the Despatch to Lord Clarendon, but it interests one very much for the men. It is dated "Lake Bangweolo.

July 1868 **[5:536-37]** He says that the chief sources of the Nile -- thirteen in all, he thinks -- five in one line of drainage -- five in another. & three in a third -larger than the Isis at Oxford. & not including, `burns'-flowing into Lakes & larger Rivers rise between 10° and 12° South Latitude. & have hitherto been sought for very much too far to the North. He says he cannot yet speak positively of the parts West and N.N. West of

Tanganyika. He says he has been wandering about an elevated plateau, varying from 4000 to 6000 ft above the sea, covered with dense forest & cold, about 350 miles square, and south of Tanganyika. He describes the River Chambeze, not to be confounded with Zambesi forming 3 Lakes, * & changing its name 3 times^{xx} in a course of 600 miles. He describes a very light coloured race, very friendly with strangers, with immense herds of cattle, the Basango (or Wasango of the Arabs) In all the confluents of the Chambeze there are hippopotamus, & he could always steer boldly on to where these beasts lay, sure of never finding less than 8 feet of water. x Lakes Bangweolo, Nevero, Ulenga xx Luapula, Lualaba

He describes the districts on the upland & their names -most interesting to a philologist, I suppose -- the people put Ba instead of the initial syllable for country Lo or U. the Arabs use Wa instead of Ba. (Dr Livingstone's writing is almost illegible.)

He describes the Lakes, especially Lake Liemba (North & in the Baulubigu [?] country,) as most beautiful -- in a hollow with precipitous sides 2000 feet down richly wooded. Elephants, buffaloes & antelopes. Fish & hippopotami -- fishermen living on islands who cultivate besides, & rear goats. Dright red clay schist rocks. This runs by a branch 2 miles wide he *thinks*, into Tanganyika -- but here alas! war prevented him from proceeding.

[3]

He met a large party of Arab traders from Zanzibar, friends of his, who had been attacked by the chief of Itawa Sir Bartle Frere had by his good offices with the Sultan supplied Dr. Livingstone with a letter (Seejed Majid's). He showed it the Arabs who supplied him at once with cloth, beads & provisions. He has been treated by all the Arabs with the greatest consideration & kindness. The Arabs saw that war meant shutting up the ivory market -so peace was made but it took 3 1/2 months. They shut Dr. Livingstone up for safety in a village 4700 ft above the sea. Then he went some way West with them. He says

their mode of ivory & slave

trading is such a contrast to that of the ruffians from Kilwa & the Portuguese from Tette? Then the rains & inundations came on -- which brought him to a stand 13 days' march from Tanganyika -- He describes these inundations as like those of the Nile -- the plunging thro' water & black mud -- the hundreds of frightfully smelling bubbles -- then more deep flooded rivers -- one, the Chungu, the scene of Dr. Lourda's (?) death, the only Portuguese of any scientific acquirements. [He, Dr. Livingstone, is coming back to Cazembe during this.] His attendants abscond. He can carry nothing but the veriest necessaries -- no paper. And he wants to abscond too.

He is distressed at having left his proper mission work for the benefit of the people to be the servant of a few insane geographers -- but still thinks, if he can succeed the laying making the country open more known. may do the natives more good than proper mission work. And he is still able to give them some little instruction knowledge. He borrows a piece of paper from an Arab friend & sends this letter by the party going to the Coast thro' Usango. He gives all sorts of directions to Sir B. Frere about a son whom he left at Glasgow University -- he begs him not to let the boy go the way of the other son who went off to the American Civil War & was never heard of again after Richmond -- he asks Miss Frere to write to his daughter Agnes,

as he has not the conscience to ask his Arab friend for another bit of paper. He says Lord Palmerston asked him what he could do to serve him. And it never once occurred to him (Livingstone) that Lord P. meant anything for himself. So he asked Lord P. to open the Portuguese ports in East Africa to free trade. He appeals to Sir B. Frere for the son as having a family himself "Agnes" is to tell "Tom" (the son at Glasgow) not to go in for examination. (for Civil Service in India) till he is well prepared & he may take a year more for education (in France & Germany) Then he talks of the good time coming yet for the natives. & his aspirations for their benefit.

[4]

Lastly, he describes a tribe of Troglodites in Kua, very black & strong, outer angle of eyes upwards -- excavations 30 miles long -- made by a God, they say -drawings of animals in them. running stream thro' the whole street. It is an ill put-together letter -- not graphic -- but very interesting. & full of simplicity. But if Dr. Livingstone was at the end of his paper, I am at the end of my hand --[end 5:537] I have been immersed in Drolesses, whom we are sending off to the Military preaching to Hospitals. them for 4 hours a day & expounding Regulations. I never should have done for Solomon, with a

multiplicity of wives. Do

you suppose that Ecclesiastes or the Preacher preached to his wives separately?--But some of my Drolesses are really very nice women. One was out with Dr. Livingstone & Bishop Mackenzie on the Zambesi Mission. One a woman who would be distinguished in any society, accidentally read my little Article on "Una". & wrote off to us the same night offering to go thro' our training (which she did) & join us.

Please tell Madame Mohl, whose letter I have had since I began this -- that I will write to her all the news as soon as I have a

hand (including that of my nephew, Capt. Verney, who had a foot shot off out shooting, had to have it amputated, but is going on quite well.) that I will write to Mrs. Dicey to thank for the little cats, who are charming. Believe me, dear M. Mohl, ever yours, F. Nightingale

Nov 21/69

A.12 Initialed incomplete letter/draft/copy from Nightingale-no salutation, Pencil, Handwritten by Nightingale, dated 1870 or 1871

I see no ray of light in all this black darkness [15:758] What our press has come to !! Our present periodical literature written in defence of Bismark & every thing Prussian where the opposite facts have to be worked in at any expence of logic or ill-logic is revolting from its reckless selfishness & contemptible for its flippant shallowness. Sometimes I am almost glad that I am a prisoner to bed not to hear more people talk in this way! [end] [1870 or 1871.] {[`1870 or 1871.]' written in another hand} {the following is written in bottom corner of next folio on an angle by FN}: I have ordered a copy of our Annual Sanitary (Blue Book) Indian Report, -- just out, -to be sent you: as you said you would like to see it. FN

A.13 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, dated April 18/70 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, ω. Dearest Madame Mohl How I have longed to write to you. I was put into such a fright by hearing (accidentally) that M. Mohl had been ill that I took my courage, desperate, in both fists & sent to Lady William R.'s. She was so very kind. (I shall love her all my life for it). She sent back your own letter to her by my messenger without a moment's delay & without a word. And then she wrote in the evening to explain. That is true consideration. Ah my dear, my friend, how I wished to write & remind you of what you once said to me that, where one had, as you had, (you said & I know) the Central affection all right, nothing else signified, nothing els could shake you. though having the "Central affection" does not extinguish, it rather enhances the other affections. I have thought of you a great deal -- your loss in the D. de Broglie -in M. de Montalembert. (what was the long illness of which he died?)--What a long time M. d'Haussonville is in bringing out the remaining Vols: of his "ler "Empire" & "Eglise Romaine." Is that coquetterie? There are only 4 Vols out in England. My poor lady is waiting for it impatiently [I read it all in Revue 2 Mondes.]

Since Lady William R. relieved me, I have heard from M. Mohl himself. His letters are always welcome as flowers in spring. But *that* was doubly welcome -- as you may suppose.

Think of me as a poor woman, so overwhelmed with business -which yet ought not to be overwhelming -- & with increasing illness that she feels all the more while able all the less to express it....what you know, the invaluable value of M. Mohl's & your life & work -- so invaluable that I can only put as second what you both are to me.

April 18/70 Dearest friend. how long has this letter has been in my portfolio -- because it was not worth sending -- and I had no strength or time to write anything

Tit, Mufti & Topsy are well. Tit is the kit [1:759] you were so good as to bring last May. Mr. Muff (as the servants call him) & Topsy Mrs. Dicey brought in October. They are not so feeling as the Mr. Tit I once had from you, who, when I was crying for dear Hilary, used to put his arms round my neck.& he not 4 months old. But all cats, bless you, have much more sympathy & feeling than human beings have. Don't you remember X de Maistre, after telling the offers of service, the professions of affection his friends have made him (who now never come to help him or remember his existence) -- [oh my dear, how I have felt that!] adds: "Ma chère Rosine" [Rosine is his dog] "qu'il ne m'a jamais fait d'offres de service.

{continued on first page of letter, written sideways in margin is the conclusion of the letter}: I hope your book is going on & going on well. ever yours dear friend F. Nightingale (Flo) A.14 Signed letter from FN to unknown, Pen, Handwritten May 7/70 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, [8:573-74]W. Dearest friend I must "seize the pen" -- or I never shall write at all. Every day of this week it has been on my mind to thank you for your great kindness upon the matter of Miss Jowett & the translating M. d'Haussonville's book. But Mr. Jowett won't authorize me to trouble you at all. [He distrusts his sister's powers perhaps a little -- he does not like to get you & M. Mohl into a troublesome negotiation with Levy -- he is none the less grateful to you. &c &c [I would have gladly paid any money to Lévy

there was to pay, if that had been all.] But he won't engage us in the business no how, perhaps as I think doubting whether any engagement might be fulfilled at this (his sister's) end. So you are to understand that he is none the less grateful to you (-- & to M. d'Haussonville, if the latter has been willing.) but gratefully declines.

But surely the articles published in the Revue des 2 Mondes came down to a later date than the 4 Vols. I read the Articles every word. They brought the story down to the time Pius VII

leaves France on his return to Rome. I only looked at the 4 Vols cursorily when I sent them to Miss Jowett -but it appeared not to bring the story down to so far as the breaking up of the Napoleon Church Council at Paris. [But that may be my mistake.] I will take care to ask particularly whether in the Diplomatic Service it is thought essential that an Ambassador should not know the language of the country to which he is accredited.

- Of one thing I am certain:--that it would be an essential improvement to the Government & Indian service of this country if all the officials did not know how to read & write. [Else we shall come to a dead lock] I should make it a condition, a sine quâ non in Civil Service Examinations, that the candidates should not know how to write, at least.
- My hand is so bad that I am essentially in the condition of not knowing how to write, except in pencil. So I must stop. I shall look forward to seeing you this summer & also M. Mohl. Please tell him so & thank him for his so kind & interesting letter
- I have got the Articles, & some great photo lithographs, of the Sistine on purpose to read them properly with the pictures in consequence of your recommendations. There's enthusiasm for you. (Montégut's on the 2 Mondes I mean)

A.15 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pencil, Handwritten by Nightingale, dated June 22/70 [8:574] Х 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. June 22/70 Dearest Madame Mohl My father will be here from Friday till Monday. Could you not give him one breakfast or one dinner of your company -- more, more, if you can -- But the smallest mercy thankfully received. Saturday & Sunday Breakfast 9.30 a.m. 7.0 p.m. Dinner Ah poor me that can't see you. If, like the Saints, I ought to be thankful for all my troubles, wearinesses, fightings without & fears within, I have a great deal to be thankful for. ever yours, my dearest, your old Flo.

A.16 Signed letter from Nightingale to Mme Mohl, Pencil, Handwritten by Nightingale, dated June 25/70 [8:574] June 25/70 x Dearest Mme Mohl I am glad you're come. Why did you not bring your niece Mlle Helmholtz? --=== With regard to what you say that I have "left you where you were" about Miss Frere, perhaps Mr. Jowett did not bring me the right message --As Mr. Bright says: "Every body asks me all kinds of questions -- and my answers are *masterly*!" Try me again: write down the right question. And see if I don't give you a "masterly" answer! ever your F. Is M. Mohl coming to England this year?

A.17 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pencil, handwritten by Nightingale, dated July 16/70 July 16/70 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. Dearest Madame Mohl [1:759-60]O that I should write to you. & write only about a cat! & this when empires are rushing to their ruin! I feel like poor Faraday: Be gentle with your failing friend But about the cat: -you were so good as to leave word with Temperance to-day that you had "plenty of good homes for the cats", if I had any to spare! Could you recommend me a home for Mr. Muff at once? He is quite too troublesome to keep. And he is very unhappy, poor fellow --[And I have had quite too much of policemen, & printing Hand Bills, & offering rewards, & paying them, for lost or stolen Tom Cats in London.] He is very handsome, -- one of yours, -- thoro'bred, very good-natured , about 9 or 10 months old -- I am very sorry to part with him. ever yours, poor failing F.

It The home for Mr. Muff must be somewhere where they can let him run about. Or he will break away & be lost the first night. I could send him to Embley. But they always let my Tom Cats be shot or trapped -- not by our keepers -- a cruel death. FΝ A.18 Initialed letter from Nightingale to Mme Mohl, Pencil Handwritten by Nightingale Dated July 20/70 [1:760] Х 35 South Street, July 20/70 Park Lane, [printed address] W. Dearest Mme Mohl I have found a home for Mr. Muff (cat) near London -- & the lady comes to fetch him in her carriage! I hope this will come in time to save your writing to Miss Smith. If she really wants a cat, I can give her one soon, a lady cat (one of yours) & wait for an opportunity to send it her. For I suppose there is danger this weather of sending a cat by Rail to be knocked about on a platform by a careless Guard -- & perhaps qo mad --God bless you --I should have liked to have seen M. Mohl's letters -ever yours F.N.

43

Woodward Biomed

A.19 Initialled letter from FN to Mme Mohl, Pen Handwritten [8:574-75]35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. My dearest Madame Mohl You can't think what a relief it was to me to see this letter -- or how good it was of you to send it. Do send As for any other. feeling *pleasure* in any thing, that is impossible. You know I have a sort of connection with the Intendance at Paris --I hear what tallies exactly with M. Mohl's account: pillage & dishonesty of it beyond all description-cause of the terrible failure of everything in the organization at the Army -- stores, ammunition, clothing, guns, everything falling short. false muster-rolls of Battalions -- men returned at 900 strong -- who { never were more than 500. [inserted from opp page] {and this, my dear, is what would {happen at our War Office if {we were to go to War -- which {God forbid -- except that ours {is incapacity, not pillage --{But Paris absolutely quiet. I have not a minute. For the last month I have been writing war-business as long

as I could hold pen or pencil. Never, never, if I live an eternity, would I undertake this kind of thing again. not because it kills but because it kills, body & soul, for nothing. Tell M. Mohl if he comes to London in Sept. to go to my house (address above). 35 S. St. I have not a minute to answer your last dear letter -- but will by & bye -- only this, I never had the letter from you "offering to come". But, my dear, I could not see my dearest friend, & chiefly not my dearest friend for a month. Don't you understand? --I will write again. Please write to me. I never saw my mother better in all her life. ever yours F. Lea Hurst Matlock. Aug 16/70

A.20 Initialled letter from Nightingale to Mme Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated Aug 17/70 [8:575-76] Lea Hurst Matlock Aug 17/70 Dearest Mme Mohl I cannot help writing again to thank you for M. Mohl's letter & to ask for more news. Mme Canrobert you probably know her -- (don't tell me she is a nasty woman -- for she is a splendid administrator) at the head of the `Society for Sick & Wounded' at `Palais de l'Industrie' at Paris is doing wonders. Among other things, they have actually sent out at their own expence 3 Field Hospitals complete, with Surgeons, Infirmiers, Aumôniers, Stores, 300 beds each, to the Seat of War -- costing each £10 000, and £1000 a month keep ---- while we are doing so little besides mismanagement, at our Sick & Wounded Aid Socy.' -- we can scarcely be said to exist at all except to mismanage --Could not Miss Eleanor Martin help? --I enclose `Lists of Articles' which the French & Germans ask us for. These should be collected & sent with as little delay as possible to the Office & Stores of the Society 2 St. Martin's Place Trafalgar Square London W. C. We want Ladies' Committees all over the country, to collect

money, even the smallest sums, & send it (& these `Articles') to 2 St. Martin's Place. We are vehemently asked for these things & for Surgeons from both Belligerents. And we are getting a little ship shape -- have agents -- with both sides & the Societies of Berlin & Paris, who tell us what they want. And we transmit things direct to these Societies -- who are working splendidly & have direct communications with all the Seat of War Hospitals. You will have seen us advertised in "Times" & "Daily News." O that I could go to the Seat of War to work, instead of all this writing, writing, writing! Mme Henri Mallet, of Paris, do you know her? -- has written to me to "rédiger quelques pages" of Réglement for her Deaconesses & Infirmières starting for the frontière. And I have done so. So has the Crown Princess of Prussia asked for nurses. I enclose (but I don't think it very well done) the "Notes" of our Society.

Please let Miss Martin make us known as much as possible among people who will work for us --I could send you more papers to her. She does not know any surgeons who would volunteer.

does she? -- We have sent out 12 -- to Metz -- & the Prussians -- & another party starting -- ever yours FN.

{in right margin, on photocopy
 written in another hand}:
Franco-Prussian
war
Requests from
Both Belligerent
& agents on both
sides

[end 8:576]

A.21 Initialled letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated Aug 18/70 [8:576-77]

Lea Hurst Matlock Aug 18/70 Dearest Madame Mohl I cannot help writing again to thank you (in returning by "return of post" M. Mohl's letter).One gets so frightened that it is a relief to know it is no worse. But how can things be worse? After the fighting come the miseries of the poor people. And a victory is only less dreadful than a defeat. It is some sort of refreshment to me though to hear M. Mohl talk of "Bismark's crime of 1866". England does talk such intolerable `bosh' about this Prussia. Now, if you take all the great names in science, in literature, in metaphysical & religious philosophy, in art, of the last

[2] 80 or 90 years in all Germany, will you tell me how many of these came out of Berlin? Yet the higher civilization is to be subjected to the lower. And England is to rave about Prussia. Of those two men, L. Napoleon & Bismarck which is the worst? Is it not Bismark? `the blacker devil he' -- and oh that we cannot say of any man in either side --`& the more angel he' -- The world is darkened indeed --We have sent Surgeons at their to both Belligerents at their earnest request. One of our great London Surgeons took out the party to Metz --He says: "the Emperor has not 10 days to live." But I was told this with the greatest secrecy.^x (as we swear in our Surgeons to give no x and it may not be true.

[3] information relating to either combatant of any sort -not to write to the newspapers -- or to write at all except to us to tell what is wanted). I cannot help sending you more papers of "Lists of Articles" wanted in case your nieces will work for us. And, if they will send them to their friends & get up Women's Committees, (I will send plenty more) to collect these Articles & contributions in money, even the smallest sums? These Hospital materials are asked for urgently on both sides --Enough cannot be sent. There were 2 miles of dead & wounded after one battle.

After another, {a "trifling engagement") the Prussians had 40 000 dead & wounded.

[4] Make these facts known. Both sides call upon us for help in sending them Hospital supplies --Let everything be sent to the *Storekeepers* 2. St. Martin's Place Trafalgar Square London W.C. And when all is done for the Wounded, there remain the starving wives & widows, orphans & children & old people. I collect for the "Victoria Stiftung" at Berlin. It is for these. Port & sherry & Liely's essence of meat are asked for for the Hospitals --& money -- money -- money I can think of nothing else I am sure that God had better bring the world to an end! --[end 8:577] yours, how much yours F.

A.22 Partial letter from Nightingale--no salutation, Pen, handwritten by Nightingale, dated Aug. 18/70 [8:577]

I continue to have the most deplorable accounts of the distress, terror & bewilderment, tho' quite calm, & not fermenting, of the provinces (France) --[They write to me for plans of the Field Hut Hospitals.] The country people who thro' the Sub-Prefectures had given largely wine, corn, horses, linen, &c. to the Ministères (Intérieur & Guerre) think, rightly or wrongly, that their gifts are sold by the Trésor for the general purposes of the War & the Govt -- They now keep their gifts for their widows & orphans, the destitute wives & children, & any sick & wounded who may be sent to them. There are Ladies' Committees collecting gifts -- & tendering help all over France & Germany -- only not with us. F.N.

A.23 Signed letter from Nightingale to M. Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated August 31/70 [8:578-79] Lea Hurst Matlock August 31/70 Dear M. Mohl It is an unutterable relief to hear that you are safe in South St. What earthly good to stop out a Siege & a Revolution in Paris for a sensible man? I should never forgive myself for that passage in your letter to Mme Mohl where you say that you will have to run about London looking for some "good Samaritan" to take you in, if I were not sure that I had written to Madame Mohl, begging & praying that you would look upon 35 South St. as with its door wide open whenever you would come in. As it is, it does not signify -since, the Verneys being in London, their house is much less dull than mine. But, please, I have written to Mme Mohl that, if not -at 32, you can always be taken in at 35. (& she too -as she knows.) But, as she has played me false once, I think it better to write to you direct too. I will write to my maids.

I will not speak about the War tho' I think of nothing else. To me who have seen & tasted of War & the horrors of it -- who have seen the men forming silently, silently, every night to go to the trenches (in the Crimean War), & felt for each party: 10 or 20 will not come back --40 or 50 will only come back to be laid on the Hospital boards boards. & to think of this multiplied ten fold & a hundred fold in all its numbers & in all its horrors. Oh let no one think they can taste what war is from letters & from newspapers -they must have seen what it

is to conceive the unutterable misery, ghastliness, hideousness of the thing! -- And to me who have seen the poor Tartar women & children come down to the shore at Balaclava starving, not knowing where to go -- to think that now there are thousands & tens of thousands of civilized people like ourselves in that plight -- I say, like the D. de Broglie -- it is the end of the world! --The only good thing I have heard is that you are out of Paris -ever yours F. Nightingale

A.24 Signed letter from Nightingale to M. Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated Sept 9/70 [8:579-80]

Lea Hurst Sept 9/70 Matlock Dear M. Mohl We are so very sorry to hear of Mme Mohl being so poorly, who was not thought well when she was here. I was in hopes she would have been better when "the beast" was "kicked out" -- (tho' little vantage shall we gain thereby -- it seems -- as John of Gaunt said) -- but she wrote to me she should "die" if he were *not*. We trust that she will soon be better. I write by the orders of my superiors, too glad to execute them -- to beg & pray that you will come here, when, how, & as, it may be most convenient (or least inconvenient) to you. Pray don't disappoint them. My father tells me that he has asked you in all manner of ways already -so I say no more but just to repeat: please don't grieve them. As for me, it was really a comfort to me to read your letter -- strange sort of comfort, you will say! -- yes, but it is --"il n'y a que la raison qui ne fatigue pas à la longue" --And I am so weary of unreason -- the baseness & frivolity of the

English about this War -- the frantic ambition of the Prussians, their desire of military despotism & their real subserviency to Bismark, not a bit different in effect from (if you read for "Prussians") the French, (& for "Bismarck") the beast -- tho equally frantic imprévoyance of the French, caring only for joy at having sent away the Emperor, & not thinking of what they have to put in his stead.

- Who was it who said: ah if I had been God, I would not have made the world! -- (I am much of that mind myself.)
- In all this unutterable woe & horror of misery which closes round this poor world now [the Guillotine

of the Great Revolution was merciful compared to this] when, as you say, the conditions which Prussia may demand -- urged by the popular clamour which Bismark himself has raised -- can but bring about a disastrous universal European war -- preceded by a disastrous universal armed peace -in this European convulsion of misery -- to say nothing of how the whole European civilization (if such a word as *civilization* is not as far off, as out of place now as heaven would be) would be altered by Prussia's military preponderance -- the baseness & frivolity of the English -- in all excepting the grabbing together of £100,000 for the Wounded. & more

(which is very fine --) our low mindedness that one of the meanest features of the whole --But, do you know, I had rather be poor MacMahon than our Secretary for War, Cardwell You talk of `Intendance' corruption, short comings & mal practices? -- Do you know ours? -- But I must stop --Say `God bless you' again --

that does me good --And God bless *you* -- dear M. Mohl ever yours Flo

The more I hear, the more I admire Germany & her unheard=of sacrifices, the less I admire Prussia, who has placed *herself* as a God on the Altar for

```
for them to adore -- & the more
I detest her free translation
of `German nationality', which
she reads as: -- Prussian military
supremacy.
```

A.25 Initialled letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pencil Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated Sept 13/70 [8:589-81] Lea Hurst Sept 13/70 Matlock Dearest Madame Mohl Now you are a sensible person --I have written to my maids to prepare the little Drawing-room for your bed-room -- the bigger for your sitting-room -- the bed-room (above mine) for M. Mohl. If you go up with only a day's notice, please write to Mrs. Legg 35 South Street Park Lane London W. & announce yourself. But, if there is time, please write to me -- & let me give the order -- merely because I think I can make you more comfortable. The maids will ask you exactly for their your orders, of course, when you are there. And I think my little cook makes very good beef-tea & soup &c. How I wish I could recommend you a Doctor. I could name to you, of course, a dozen "well known for stomach complaints." but then I think what you want is somebody who will see to your every-day regimen & not give Medicine. And that is just what English Drs. say they do -- & just what they don't do --And you would think they made you worse.

- My dear -- there is nothing I wouldn't give life would be nothing to give -- to hasten a *possible* peace even by one moment --Christ weeping over Jerusalem is nothing to this terror & great crowded misery of the march upon Paris -- Why, God Himself must be standing "weeping" before Paris --But I assure you that our Government is not backward -- You know they are no friends of mine -- "Their tameness is shocking to me" But they are waiting to mediate--They will seize an opportunity. [Thiers is supposed to be in London *to-day* -- to treat.] No private person, no
 - Queen can do any thing. As for her being at Balmoral, as a mere matter of feeling, I think it is intolerable. But, if our Government can do anything, urge anything, mediate anything, as a Neutral Power, in consultation with Thiers [-- Ministers are responsible to Parliament, not to the Queen -- our Sovereign is nobody, in an affair of this kind --] depend upon it, they, the Ministers, will do what they ought, what they can, -- with the Queen, if there is time, -- without her, if there is not.
- [I am writing to the Crown Princess to-day, (in answer to her letters & telegraphs,) & have said all I can --But no Crown Princess, no Queen, no private person can do anything -- And if I had not been writing, I should not even have thought of her --]
- Many thanks for Bart. St. Hilaire's most striking letter -- true to the letter. I will forward it, as desired.
- The "Captain" is gone down -- with 500 men --And Reginald Herbert, Sidney Herbert's boy --(my boy, as they always called him) -- such a noble, gallant lad -- the very flower of the flock. -- a promise of Sir Philip Sidney -- is lost with her

His mother (Lady Herbert) lying dangerously ill at Wilton -- they cannot tell her. A little later would be better for me to see M. Mohl here (in answer to your question.) But, if he can come, my time will be his -- (for a few minutes) -let him come when he can --God bless you ever yours F.

A.26 Signed letter from Nightingale to M. Mohl, Pen, Handwritten

Dear M. Mohl I write, because I promised to obtain [15:740] information for you (which I dare say you have obtained already) as to where *Chloroform* is wanted. It is not at all wanted at Versailles, but at Blois, Poitiers, Orleans, & Tours & all the places about, where the 5000 wounded of the battle of the Loire are lying, it is lamentably wanted. Chloroform, Surgical Instruments & Blankets are

almost wanting. Our Society are, I believe, despatching them -- have already sent some. But there will be room for all. [They are performing operations with common Butchers' knives & without Chloroform -- near Orleans since 8th and 9th. We are told that anything may be sent either by St. Malo or Havre -but that it is no use sending any thing except with an Agent to take care of it & bring it to its destination. [We have plenty of Agents now.] However, I need not tell you this. There will be more fighting very soon. And the Prussians have, I am thankful to say, despatched half our Giant Ambulance (at Versailles) to Orleans. 2. I hope to send you to-day or tomorrow a copy of all the things & money sent to Germany to claim your kind promise about the Cologne Gazette & the Augsburg Gazette. [concluded on first page] 3. I am as usual up to my chin in harasses --Will you come & see me on Sunday at 3 or at 4? [end] What is the situation for a cat you want filled? ever yours Flo. Nov 17/70 7 a.m.

61

A.27 Signed letter from Nightingale to M. Mohl, Pencil, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated 23 Nov/70 at end of letter Dear M Mohl Here, at last, is the copy of the things [15:749]& cash we have sent to German side from Sept 1 to Nov 12 which you were so good as to say you would put in the Cologne Gazette --This does not include, of course, what we have been doing lately for the French Sick prisoners in Germany. [We sent £5000 worth of things last week alone for them.] I will write again. I will send you another copy for Augsburg Gazette, if you are so good as to wish it. [end] Yours ever 23 Nov/70 Flo A.28 Signed Partial letter/draft/copy from Nightingale--no salutation Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, dated March 14/71 Very many thanks for sending me M. Mohl's letter -- (returned inside.) I shall feel very anxious to hear again, if you are so good as to let me. ==== [2. Don't forget to tell Miss Smith of Oxford that she *must* give you back "Mrs. Tit" (the cat) if you like to take her (the cat) to Paris. And I will give you a kitten as soon as I have one --3.] If you see Lady William Russell, could you kindly ask Mr. Odo whether he would be so good as to name some one at Rome who would receive & deliver letters from the nuns in London whom he (Mr. Odo) once protected to a Monsignor de Bése at Rome ---- I paying the postage. [There is a new

Regulation at the Foreign Office, and a

very good one -- that no letters are to be sent thro' the F.O. bag except to diplomatic people. But I don't ask anything of the Foreign Office.] These nuns were re-instated here in their rights mainly by the instrumentality at Rome of Mr. Odo Russell, this Monsignor de Bési & the Portuguese Ambassador -- at Rome. They the nuns say: their letters don't reach Mons:r de Bési. & ask me to get them the freedom of the F.O. bag. to Rome. That I can't do --But, if Mr. Odo Russell would kindly name some one at Rome to under cover to whom I might forward their letters post-paid & who would deliver them to the Monsignor, I should be truly obliged. Excuse this trouble. How much I think of Paris -of your return -- of M. Mohl. God bless you -ever your old Flo Embley -- Romsey March 171 A.29 Signed letter from FN to Mary Clarke Mohl, Pen, Handwritten Ap 11/71 at end of letter, 9087/4 [8:582] 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. I was most thankful to see this letter It has just come in (from Lady William. I suppose) & after having read it 20 times, I return it in haste with a rain of thanks. O black Letter days in the Calendar -but even the man "hid in the washerwoman's cart makes them less appalling. I had a letter yesterday from a lady at Versailles. She describes the rage of the people against the Insurgés -- They would hardly let her give a drink of water to an Insurgé mortally wounded who was brought in. She says she cannot help feeling this

rage herself. All her poor people whom she had re-established in their old quarters, Meudon, Garches La Celle St. Cloud, {continued from above line} St. Cloud (the last at the village of Boulogne) driven out again. ever your

Flo.

Ap 11/71 4 p.m.

A.30 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen Handwritten by Nightingale Dated April 27/71, 9087/5

35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. April 27/71

Dearest Madame Mohl

I have had a long letter from M. Mohl -the *last* date, the 22nd. I don't know that I was ever so thankful to see any one's letter in my life.

I will send it you. I would have sent it you at once -- but that I think is most likely you have one of the same or a later date.

No letter has reached me of his from you since his of the 13th -- & not even the letter which you promised me when you were last here -- Lady William, at my earnest request, sent me one of his to her of the 17th -- Since when, nothing. ever your old Flo.

A.31 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated 4 May/71 at end of letter, 9087/7

Dearest Madame Mohl I return your letter which I was most thankful to see. It is the latest date of any I have seen. How shall I send my letter (enclosed) to M. Mohl? If thro' Mr. Odo Russell, will you send it? --Keep my Messenger, if you like, to take it. ever your old Flo I enclose 2 3d stamps for my letter if it can go by post. 4 May/71 A.32 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated May 11/71 at end of letter 35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. [letter written sideways from letterhead] Dearest Madame Mohl I had last night a letter from M. Mohl, dated 7th. Shall I send it you? --Or have you later? --He does not appear to have received my letter -ever your old Flo

May 11/71

A.33 Letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl Pen Handwritten by Nightingale Dated Sunday May 28/71, 9087/9 [8:583]

35 South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. [written lengthwise] Sunday May 28/71

Dearest Madame Mohl

I have a letter from M. Mohl. The last date in it is on *Thursday*.

It is written at different hours on Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, as a sort of Diary.

He records the burnings of the Tuileries &c -on Wednesday. And when he finishes on Thursday, says that "the town is entirely taken" -- & that he only hears "a moderate cannonade" -- somewhere about Bicêtre and at a distance.

So that I hope there was nothing more or worse to be learnt or done when he wrote.

He says: "the streets are shut up with sentries" --"to facilitate the arrestation of a few hundred ringleaders"

He hopes to "go to the Embassy tomorrow (Friday) to" post his letter -- so that perhaps this letter was not sent till Friday, in which case all the better -it is later news of him. The streets must then have been open to the Faubg. St. Honoré.

I would send you the letter at once, but I have no doubt you have even later news.

I would not wish my worst enemy to pass such a week as I have passed. I did not dare to send to you. For terror is contagious. I had rather by far, far, have been in Paris -- as I had rather have been in the War from first to last === myself.=====

I saw Mme de Stael (for your sake & in consequence of you & your note) {continued from above line}

on Wednesday.

They had then heard of the burnings -- by telegram. She did not cry.[But I thought there was death in her face.] The young de Broglie, at Versailles, wounded by an obus, was, they feared, in a desperate state --And his father, the D. de Broglie, was gone to him. -- I did not like to trouble her by sending to inquire. But, if you see her, I should be so glad to know that the young man was better --Also, if they have any news of Mlle d'Haussonville. God bless you -- & save Paris. ever & always your

old Flo.

A.34 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated May 31/71, 9087/10 35 South Street, May 31/71 Park Lane, W. [printed address] Dearest Madame Mohl I cannot bear to think of not seeing you again. Friday is Indian day -- and I have not a moment. If you don't go back to Paris till Monday -- Sunday at 4, if that suits you, is my best time. But rather than not see you again, I would say any time -to-morrow, Friday, any time. to-morrow, Thursday, at 4 -- or Saturday at 4 --Or would you start from here any day spending a few hours here first, to look after your things &c? I shall ask you to take 100 fr. to la grande Julie as a souvenir for me. I suppose 4 English sovereigns is $\frac{1}{2}$ the best present. But won't you take English sovereign for yourself? -- Will

Woodward Biomed 69 you take 500£ or £100. ☆ -- more to come when you want them? You must give me a few hours to get them. That is why I write now. O my dear, my dear, what is this destruction come over Paris -so far worse than she deserves? --God bless you yours ever & ever Flo Embley has not sent me back my letter from M. Mohl --2 posts gone --] A.35 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated 27 Nov/71, 9087/11 [1:760-61] 35 South Street, 27 Nov/71 Park Lane, W. [printed address] My dearest Madame Mohl I am so sorry that you are ill that I cannot help saying: take more care. Health is easier lost than won. After this oracular utterance, I must proceed at once to cats: -- I assure you that I feel so entirely devoted to `combler' the gap you describe that my whole energies are bent upon sending one to Paris by somebody, even without the glittering bait you hold out, that of introducing the somebody to society. I think a kit is ready now to go. But I don't think it ought to have sent gone before. I am not quite sure yet which is Miss. As to the colours, I think in my letter to M. Mohl, I told you what they were. None are "black", & none are "black & white", which you proscribe. But all, I am afraid, are rather too dark for your taste. All 3 are a dark ground, 2 with orange

coloured spots, & one with grey spots. as if it were in mourning. All have beautiful faces -- not one has any spot of white.

- Mr. Muff, their Papa, is much lighter -But Temperance says, quite gravely:
 `I am sure', m'm, that Mr. Muff
 would not like Paris' -- He is grown
 handsomer than ever, & is like two
 Muffs. But then you don't want
 a Tom.
- [I did not hear that Emily Verney was
 to go to Malta via Paris till she was
 actually off. She would not have
 had time to go to 120 R. du B. But,
 had I known that she was going
 by Paris, I would have telegraphed
 to you to fetch the kit from her.
- Same with Alice -- who is, I believe, now at Paris, with poor Elinor who will have, alas! to spend a winter at Cannes, they are afraid. But you probably know more about this than I do --]

If you hear of any body coming to Paris, I

will send the kit to any Station to meet its Chaperon or Escort. And I will be on the look-out for some one. But going -- But you know how off the stage I live. And now, having fully discussed the most important matter, I will descend, to what is quite frivolous. Where is that book on the Gnostics by M. Mohl? -- I am so very sorry to hear about his knee -- but I hope, unlike the grandmother, in the Vicar of Wakefield who could not `take up her pen', because she had `sprained her ancle', I hope -- indeed I am sure -- that he has devoted that space of time to writing his long promised book on 'Religions' illustrated by the Gnostics' Where is that formula on all Religions which he promised to write me in a letter some months back?

- Not one line, not one word, not one bit or sup [drip?] have I had from him since he returned to Paris.
- He has not even sent me Ida's address --Frau von Schmidt. Zabierow -- is that her right name? --
- he has not even sent me the address of Dr. Shrimpton at Paris? --

Ah my dear soul how little I am able to write anything that is worth an answer. There was a Gymnotus sent over in a bucket to Faraday for him to make electrical experiments with. That Gymnotus must have been a very near relation of mine. And the Royal Institution bothered it as the Government Offices bother me. But I have no protector as my friend the Gymnote had -- whose patron Humboldt, actually wrote, at its request, I suppose, a letter saying that `il importe surtout de ne pas trop tourmenter l'animal' which `épuise's itself by giving too many electrical discharges -- O my dear! how many electrical discharges do the Government offices require of this `animal' -- & there is no one to say to them `qu'il ne faut pas trop tourmenter l'animal' --You do not mention the poor Tourgueneffs -- tho' M. de Tourgueneff must have been dead when you wrote. Pray say, how much I think of & feel for them -- tho' how can one feel for another

in real grinding affliction? It is like feeling the [continued on first page of letter, above the letterhead] rack for another. from your failing friend

Flo

pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, July 30/72 [8:584-85]
Embley July 30/72
Romsey [blue pencil]
Dearest Madame Mohl

A.36 Incomplete, unsigned letter/draft/copy from FM to Mme Mohl,

I write as soon as it is possible. I like you to think of our dear old friend, Mr. Bracebridge, so much! I have told Mrs. Bracebridge that you do so. He & she have been the creators of my life. And when I think of him at Scutari; the only man in all England who would have lived (& submitted to) such a `pigging' life -without the absorbing interest of the situation & responsibility which it was to me I think "we ne'er shall look upon his like again".

"O insupportable & touching loss!" as Cassius says of Portia.

She wrote to me herself of it -- quite collectedly, tho' it is the break up of every thing to her. They were the same age: had been married near half a century: scarcely ever separated I should think a fortnight. She only says: that her "call will soon come". But she could spare him better than he her.

I always felt that, if he had been left alone, he must have starved.

I do not at all know what she means to do. For her health she ought to leave Atherstone. But I shall not be surprised if she never does. He had been unconscious for a week up to the day of his death -- then quite conscious, quite calm, quite cheerful, quite aware of the end--in the words of the Psalm: "Tho' I walk thro' the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil. For Thou art with me". He had genius. And when I think of Atherstone, of Athens, of all the places I have been in with them, of the immense influence they had in shaping my own life, -- more than earthly father & mother to me -- I cannot doubt that they leave behind them their mark on the century -- this century which has so little Ideal, at least in England. As if a God had been abroad. And left his impress on the world.

A.37 Initialed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pencil, Handwritten by Nightingale Dated Aug 4/72

Emblev Aug 4/72 Romsey Dearest Madame Mohl _____ --- ---Will you please write a few lines to "those dear Mohls who I know loved "him" (from Mrs. Bracebridge) [I told her how you both loved him -- the only way to please her now -- And I dare say you wrote too] She says: "I left Atherstone for ever on Tuesday" -- [I had not the least idea of this. On account of her health, I am not sorry] She is gone to Penmaen Mawr Hotel near Conway. where her sister & a widowed niece are -for the summer. Her nephew, Berdmore Compton, brought her there "with a woman's tenderness". [I am so thankful that there is somebody to do this] She says she is "more dead than alive" -- which I believe. Will you send this to M. Mohl with my dear love? I cannot write yet. I send him some more newspaper Extracts about Dr. Livingstone, unless you think he has better newspapers. Thanks for your letter. Please give my respectful love to Mrs. Frewen Turner, if she remembers me. ever yours F.N. I will return M. Mohl's letter with thanks tomorrow.

A.38 Initialled letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pencil, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated Aug 11/72 **[8:585]**

Embley Aug 11/72 Romsey Dearest Madame Mohl Thanks for your letter. I have not heard from M. Mohl. I know I am in his debt. But he must not count with me too exactly. I am like old Richard Baxter who said: that his weakness took up so much of his time. & that all the pains of all his infirmities were not half so grievous to him (which is quite true to me) as the loss of his time which they occasioned --I send more Livingstone. [It is about the best pleasure I have that that man is found -- no thanks to us!] My tender love & thanks to Mrs. Frewen Turner for her most kind message -- in her own hand too. God bless you -- ever your loving F.

A.39 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated June 12/73, 9088/1

Х 35 South St June 12/73 Park Lane W. Dearest Madame Mohl I am so very much troubled to hear of M. Mohl's bad knee -- which I only did just now, & almost accidentally, from Lady Augusta, thro' Mme Colonna. I am afraid that he has suffered a great deal of pain. I cannot help writing, tho' I have nothing to say, and I scarcely expect you to write to me. Lady Augusta adds: "and "the idea of losing her yearly "visit would be quite heart= "breaking. I have been "counting the days till her "coming -- and I know that

- "to you also her welcome advent "is an epoch. W. I trust "that we shall speedily hear "of a day being fixed."
- Of course you know all this: but still one likes to hear it.
- I am immersed in a stream of my Matrons & Nurses, which takes away all my strength; but is a thing which must be done.
- Do you remember Miss Williams Wynn, (sister of Mrs. Milnes Gaskell) who died at Arcachon?
- Her private correspondence". she speaks of you in it -has been privately printed -- not published.

It was lent me by a friend of hers, tho' a much younger woman, & of mine: a Miss Barclay, niece of Lord Zetland who is dead. Miss Barclay is now one of our trained Matrons -- & has taken the Edinburgh Infirmary -- a most uphill job -for us.

It, the book, I mean -- not the Infirmary, -- is very interesting. But the Infirmary is interesting too.

Do you remember Miss W. Wynn's dog, Mohr, who died before she died. Really one of the most interesting parts of her letters is her belief in the immortality of animals, who, she says -- which is quite my own conviction -- have some qualities so much higher than we have --

I shall lend you the book -- & keep it for that purpose -- Woodward Biomed 78 But at present I can think of nothing but M. Mohl. I am with you in your apartment. And my hand refuses its Office God speed you & cure him ever your & his old Flo. A.40 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated June 19/73, 9088/2 [8:585-86] 35 South St. June 19/73 Park Lane W. Dearest Madame Mohl It makes me joyful, so that I could sing a `Te Deum', in the midst of all my cares that M. Mohl is again `clothed' & on `his right' knees God bless him & you! I am going to write to him about his Shah who entered London yesterday with a splendid State procession in a pouring rain & a fog (June 18) so that I could neither breathe nor see. But I have not one moment to-day. & only write to sing an Ode about M. Mohl who is more worth than many Shahs & to thank you for writing & to be glad that you are coming. Yes: I think Mr. Tit Else how must come. am I to raise up kittens for you? --I am very sorry Miss Eleanor has to bring `an Elephant' for me. But I could at least easily send for him to Charing X, if I knew the hour.

If M. Mohl does not come to England till July, & Lady William shd fail him, I hope he will come here. The Drawing= rooms are being fitted up for my mother -- who leaves on the last day of June -- and M. Mohl who I suppose ought not to go up-stairs shall sleep there. [I never come out of my bed room now.] ever your old Flo No: M. Mohl, you did not write "from your bed" before But you have written now. And -- very thankful I am. What a very queer world this is we live in -- if M. Reuter owns the `Shah of Shahs' -- the `Son of the Sun' --It is as if Pickford owned the Pope. The whole world & his wife here are on their knees to get Tickets for the Ball at Guild hall tomorrow night to the Shah. -- I was asked; & went on my knees too (in a letter) to that estimable functionary, the Lord Mayor, to get my Tickets transferred to a rising young Surgeon (& his wife) whom I have made Medical Instructor to my Nurse=School -- in which I succeeded. No doubt that (not very) estimable functionary, the Shah, will have his mind improved by seeing how fine we can be at our `Selfgoverning' Centre! The printed Cards of directions sent me as to how to get my Carriage within 100 miles of Guild/hall would have been enough for the German armies to surround Sedan!

A.41 Signed letter from Nightingale to M. Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated June 21/73, 9088/3 [8:586-87] 35 South St. June 21/73 + Park Lane W. My dear M. Mohl -- 10,000 thanks ---- I was so very glad to receive your letter this morning -- but sorry that the poor knee has been put to do what he was not up to. I cannot find a moment to write to-day -- but will write soon to your solitary Highness -- & only write now that my Messenger to say (a Commissre in the Corps' dress) shall be at the Charing + Station on Monday to meet the Tidal Train at 5 p.m. Perhaps he may be able to help Madame Mohl with her luggage, unless she is met from the Deanery.

At all events, he will be able to relieve Miss Eleanor of the cat, M. Tit. I am so very sorry not to be able to offer Miss Eleanor a bed here, tho' I dare say she has plenty of beds in London. I am immersed in such a torrent of my Trained Matrons & Nurses, going & coming, to & fro Edinburgh & Dublin, to & fro Watering-places for their health, -- dining tea-ing, sleeping -- sleeping by day as well as by night. But that would not interfere with you if you would come. -- since I shall keep the Drawing room bed rooms, after I have fitted them up for my mother, open for you. I will write about `metal more attractive'-- something more worthy of yours -- but am now in great haste ever yours gratefully F. Nightingale

A.42 Signed letter from Nightingale to M. Mohl & Madame Mohl, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, part in, 9088/6 [3:203-05] Please address Embley 35 South St. Romsey Park Lane Feb 3/74 London W. Dear M. Mohl & Madame Mohl, Mrs. Bracebridge died on Saturday morning at 1/4 past 5. She had taken no notice since Thursday at noon when she tried to say something & failed. She had been taken ill on the Sunday before with difficulty of swallowing. I tried to tell her of my dear Father's death: I mean, I sent her a letter by a friend. Now I have no one to tell of her death: She was more than mother to me: and oh that I could not be a daughter to her in her last sad days.

What should I have been

without her? And what would many have been without her? To one living with her as I did once, she was unlike any other human being: as unlike as a picture of a sunny scene is to the real light & warmth of sunshine: or as this February lamp we call our Sun is to her own Sun of living light in Greece. It is my last parting with my past from all that is not pain: but to her it is all joy. Hers was "faith": real sympathy with God. And her rising again: but she would not have me say this: so I can only think of that Saturday morning: after the suffering darkness of her last sad months: as of the first time I saw: with her: after a bad voyage: [this is but a pale likeness of her rising again: the "better world" will be the better for her: & heaven, I am sure the happier when she is in it.] the Sun spring out of Eastern seas: not with the chill damp of an English dawn: but rejoicing like Apollo to run his course. Hers was "another dawn than ours". But she is in her grave (to us) -- and oh the difference to me. In thought I always lived with her in the days of her sorrows I try to live with her now in the thought

in the days of her joys. I told her what you M. Mohl said to me once about her husband: that delighted her. Other people live together to make each other worse: she lived with all to make them better: and she was not like a chastened Christian saint: no more like that than Apollo: but she had qualities which no Greek God ever had: real humility: Excepting my dear Father, I never knew any so really humble. And with hers, the most active heart & mind, & buoyant soul that could well be conceived: was it not the more remarkable? [2] [4]

Dr. Livingstone's death is confirmed: as you perhaps know. How sad -- not because he died out there -- but because he died 'ere he finished what he had set before him to do. He was a Missionary after your own heart: we have no such men now-a-days. We are in the midst of [not in 3:204] the Dissolution: I can't say I care about it much: these men have played their game so ill: the Cabinet makes no secret that of the probability that they will have to resign as soon as or before the new Parliament Sir Harry Verney meets. & his son are both fighting good battles. Sir H.V. has lost his seat 8/2/74 The Bengal Famine is even worse than was expected.

I came down here to be with [3:204 resumes] my poor Mother. [I must go back to London in 2 or 3 weeks.] For me the place "all withered when my Father died." She wandered (much & painfully) -not mere memory=wanderings -when I first came. But now sometimes when we speak of him there comes a flash of divine happiness over her sensible old face: it is worth living to me to see. At first I thought her more altered than I could have supposed possible: not between what she was in afternoons 3 months ago: & what she is now: for when up & walking about she has long been confused in memory: but between the mornings when I sat by her in her bed & she used to show more mental & spiritual insight [3] than ever she did in all her life last year & now on Saturday it was terrible: I thought: oh I am too late: the mind is gone: But Sunday morning: I was by her bed as soon as she spoke: she knew me at once: & began at once to speak of our loss. Then I said all that is so true about *him*: and when we repeated: To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise: a sort of divine rapture gleamed in her: it is enough to have lived for to have seen it. She continually asks: when shall I go after him? -- She feels the loss the more, not the less, because it is like a fresh shock, a new blow to her every morning. To me it is different from what

it is to any one else: I lie in the same rooms I did: not his: & I keep

expecting now as then to hear his voice & his step coming in to the rooms below:

Dear M. Mohl: you have never sent me your Theodike remarks: I care for them more than ever now: ever yours F. Nightingale [end 3:205]

A.43 Signed letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl, Pen and pencil, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated June 18/75 & additions dated June 25/75 at end of letter, 9088/10 [8:587-88]

Upper Norwood June 18/75

Dearest Madame Mohl

I am glad & sorry to hear that you are at Hastings (St. Leonard's) -- sorry that you are alone: but you are always a host to yourself= of course you are finishing your book. I am `out of humanity's reach':

in a red Villa like a Monster Lobster: a place which has no `raison d'être' except the raison d'être of Lobsters or Crabs: viz. to go backwards: & to feed & be fed on: in charge

of my Mother. by Doctor's orders, as her only chance of recovering strength enough to see once more her old home (Lea Hurst) after which she cruelly craved.

Here she is happy: happy at least as compared with her miserable unhappiness in London.

Stranger vicissitudes than mine in life few men have had:

vicissitudes from slavery to power: & from power to slavery again: -- it does not seem like a `vicissitude' a villa at Norwood: yet it is the strangest I yet have had. It is the only time for 22 years that my work has not been the first reason for deciding where I should live: & how I should live. Here it is the last. It is the caricature of a life: Dearest Madame Mohl: this letter begun, the moment I received yours, has been lying by me a week. If I try to finish it, I shall never send it. We are here, & Miss Irby is with us (you ask where she is) at Abbotsleigh Church Road Upper Norwood S. I. We are so crowded that we cannot even ask a friend to sleep a great, great grievance: Miss Irby sleeps in the study: the Housekeeper in my room: & 3 Servants in lodgings. Please write, if you are so good as to write, to 35 South St: And if you could make use of that house when you are in London, I should be so glad. I have had a charming letter from M. Mohl: but have no strength to answer it Could you send him this? God bless you: } ever your my dear, dear friend} old Flo June 25/75

A.44 Letter from Nightingale to Madame Mohl Pen Handwritten by Nightingale Dated Sept 5/75, 9088/11 [8:588]

Lea Hurst Cromford: Derby Sept 5/75

Dearest Madame Mohl I hope that you will make all the use you can of 35 South St. -- you & M. Mohl -when you go thro' London, if you wish

to stay in London. Only let me know a day or two beforehand.

I have written to M. Mohl, asking him to give me a night or two here.

It is very provoking that I should be so `tied & bound' here by the `weight of my' qy? `sins', just when you are in England.

No cats, thank you.

I have written to M. Mohl the account of the enlèvement by Miss Irby of her school girls & school mistresses from Seraievo to Belgrade: & asked him to send it to you. She could not get a passport for girls except upon a written promise by her that she would bring these valuable subjects of the Porte back again God bless you Please, my love to Mrs. Frewen Turner & Miss Eleanor Martin. ever your

old Flo.

A.45 Signed incomplete letter by FN--no salutation, Pen Handwritten last sheet of letter, 9088/12 [8:589]

Dec 6/75 0

I know if I do not send this as I shall never finish it. it is I don't want to talk of my misfortunes: but you kindly ask what we are about. I have had charge of my mother since May 4. She is now at 32 South St. still under my charge. I here, at 35, Shore & his wife, & Miss Irby staying with me. Shore & his wife have taken a large house at 30 So York Place: & (MOST kindly) take in my {`MOST' is actually triple-underlined} mother for 6 months. They are the only people (except Miss Irby) who have shown my Mother *personal* persevering kindness since her widowhood. God bless them for it! My Mother's is like a resurrection under Shore's care & love. We hope the house will be ready

Woodward Biomed 90 in a week. I am like a person who cannot breathe. God bless you, dearest, best of friend. M. Mohl: get well. I send you one of Miss Irby's maps/papers to amuse you. I would tell you much about Bosnia: but M. Mohl knows more than I do. Also: much about the Indian Accountant=Genl's Irrigation Accts: which have been sent to me -- to overhaul. God bless you again: ever your old Flo A.46 Letter from Nightingale--no salutation, Pen, Handwritten by Nightingale, Dated 1871 [8:582] As for German unity: -if Prussians (of all ranks) are now in the process of developing into Germans, who are, as a body, civilized & human beings -then even this great earthquake & hurricane of misery may have been worth while --(tho' I myself should prefer annihilation) But, if German unity means: Germany (of all ranks) developing into Prussia, upon my honour I think I had rather be the "Captain", with my dear boy in her "Tu Marcellus eris" lying 200 fathoms deep off the Coast of Spain Lord have mercy upon us his poor children -who have all turned out murderers & robbers & villains! ever yours Florence Nightingale I sent your Cinchona note to Parthe. She is here

A.47 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO MADAME MOHL, JANUARY 20 1877, PEN, 9088/13

35 South St. [1:763] Park Lane W. Jan 20/77

Dearest Madame Mohl This is solely about cats: The Tom kitten with a `pretty face', which you said you would like (your own descendant) when you were here has been scrupulously set apart for you. He has now, I think, the longest hair I ever saw: is most affectionate & very clean: I was in hopes that you would have let me know any opportunity

by which he could have been sent to you at Paris: (as you did not summon him to go by with yourself). Could you let me know whether you still wish to have him: his name is Biz: & whether there will soon be a safe opportunity of some one going to Paris who would carefully take him to you: I should think he would be greatly admired even in Paris: {If he stops here, he {will be stolen or lost: dearest friend, no more to-day: ever your old Flo A.48 Signed LETTER FROM FN TO MADAME MOHL, JULY 6, 1877, PEN, 9088/15 [re Le livre des rois par Abou Ikasum Firdousi, traduit et commenté par J. Mohl. Publié par Mme Mohl 7v. Paris; 1876-1878

35 South St. Park Lane W. July 6/77 6. a.m. Dearest Madame Mohl Your troubles about the Article are as grievous to me as to you I do not know "the bookseller's address" who sells the Schah Nameh in London: I did not know there was any. I have been casting about: & can only repeat I did not know there was one. Did you appoint any? I have always ordered my copies -- & I have had 3 -- thro' a London bookseller from Paris (in order to make it known in London:) I ordered mine thro' Mr. John Day 16 Mount St. (but any other London bookseller would do as well) If you would give me Mr. Palmer's address I would to save you trouble order a copy from Paris thro' Mr. Day to be sent him. Will you not come here on Monday with your niece Elinor who you said was coming with to go with you to Paris, pick up the cat here, & stay here till you start for Paris? My mother went to Lea Hurst yesterday. I must follow her to-day, to-morrow or Monday but I am immersed in terrible Indian business (famines & drainage) & in Nurse business: & before I close this I shall hear that one of our Matrons is dead & I have to see her Assistant & I hope successor. It is such a grief to me that I cannot see you again: your heart & mine are in his grave: or rather he is not dead but more alive And we shall all be alive than we. together in God. Fare you very well. I send your old friend, Mrs. Legg, who will

keep this house, that you may tell her that you will come here on Monday: God bless you: ever your old Flo

A.49 PARTIAL DRAFT/LETTER/COPY FROM FN to Mary Clarke Mohl, NO SALUTATION, SEPTEMBER 14, 1877 PEN, 9088/17 [8:589-90]

Address 35 South St. Park Lane London W. Sept 14/77 My heart -- and a very sad heart it is -- is always with you, dearest friend ___ with you & with him who is gone before us --You say truly that no one loved him -- or I believe understood him -- more than I. And my thoughts of him strengthen every hour. Thanks for sending me that old letter: how I wish I had more. Indeed I think of you as having lived with two such men as M. Mohl & M. Fauriel. But what a glorious life to have known two such men. And how few have it. You ask what I am doing: My mind is full of the dying Indian children, starved & lying by the roadside dead or torn by dogs -- by hundreds of thousands -- from conditions which have been made for them -in this hideous Famine: there has been no

calamity like it for a century: We can manufacture any Death-rate we please for English children who certainly can do nothing to make their own conditions --& what is worse still we can manufacture a `rate' of brutal savages: as we do in London But nowhere do we see this terrible law as

in India: where the people are the poorest in the world, the most industrious in the world, & yet are wholly dependent on Government & Government works.

At this time when England is -- really almost for the first time -- thinking powerfully about India, we must seize the opportunity.

The Governor of Madras (the Duke of Buckingham) & the Indian Secretary of State (Lord Salisbury) have been *proprio motu* in correspondence with me about Irrigation & Water Transit: & about Madras Drainage, which has been pending for 20 years. But, tho' people wait to drain & to water, they do not wait to die.

John Bright made a powerful speech at Manchester yesterday upon water for produce *and* for transit.

But some one should now get up an agitation, (as Mr. Gladstone did for Bulgaria), in all this country for India which shall say to the Government: `You shall': If we had given them water we should not now have to be giving them bread!

A.50 ??

A.51 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO MADAME MOHL, JULY 18, 1878, PEN, 9088/21

35 South St. Park Lane W. July 18/78 [8:590-91] Dearest ever dearest Madame Mohl It is true that you have not written: but you & he are ever present with me. I think the apartment au 3ème is ever before me just as much as if I were in it. God bless you always. Yes, indeed: his letters did contain deep truths. Aunt Jenny, Uncle Pc's widow, has gone to join him. She longed to go. She wrote to me twice not many days before she died as clear as ever. I bless God that I have ever known M. Mohl tho' I find it hard to bear life without him: how much more must you!

India work has occupied me exceedingly lately: especially the question of the frightful indebtedness -- question did I say? -- I mean heart rending reality -- of the Indian, & chiefly the Deccan peasantry: & their slavery, actual slavery to the moneylenders. And we are actually undertaking new & huge territories -- we who have been able so little to make India what she should be -- it takes away my breath -- we are undertaking Mesopotamia, Asia Minor & occupying Cyprus.

The opening words of the Treaty are:

`in the name of the omnipotent God' -how I like those words. The miseries of this world are so dreadful that if one did not believe in the Father Almighty, one must pray for annihilation.

I must go to Lea Hurst in a few days to take charge of my Mother: she is gone there already under the convoy of good Shore. And again there must be some reason in the counsels of the Father Almighty for taking me away from my work without a single day's rest for this exhausting charge. I have not had one day's rest since my

96 Woodward Biomed Father died 4 1/2 years ago. But God can do the work without me I will write again: under severe stress of business & illness ever dearest friend your old Flo. Miss Irby is still at Knin with 12000 starving Bosnian fugitives dependent upon her: in Dalmatia. A.52 SIGNED LETTER, FN TO MME MOHL, PENCIL, black-edged paper, 9088/24 8/6/80 [8:594] Dearest Madame Mohl I can scarcely raise my head from the pillow --And I am overwhelmed with business. I was going to write to you --Saturday at 5 -would that suit you? _____ I ought to lie quite quiet for a week And I have not had one day --] ever & ever your old Flo

A.53 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO LOUISA, JULY 25, 1880, PEN

10 S. St. July 25/80 Dearest Louisa I am so glad that you are going to Lea Hurst on Thursday, as Miss Rabe tells me. And is Shore going too? If not, perhaps he will come here. We shall be so glad to have him. In case your servants are going to Lea Hurst tomorrow, you may be glad to know where they can find the things. I enclose List: How I should like to see you all, all before you go: but I am so pressed. Perhaps on Monday or Wednesday in the afternoon I might have a peep of you, dearest Louisa. God bless you all: ever yours

Aunt Florence

I am so very anxious to hear anything about Thames Bank. My love to dearest Rosy, who, I hear, goes tomorrow: Aunt Florence is so sorry not to see her before she goes. But I have Matrons, Matrons today & every day. F.N. I have a cushion & 2 Table covers for the Drawing-room to send with you when you go.

A.54 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO C.B.N. DUNN ESQ., PEN AND PENCIL [6:629-30]

No 2

My dear Sir

4/4/87

I am very much obliged to you for your letter & Acct. I am greatly concerned to hear your report of poor Jane Allison. Please keep your eye upon her: I know you will. I trust you do not think that she will have to be removed. A sort of very light charwoman's place would be, I suppose, the best thing for her. If Miss Julia Smith goes to Lea Hurst this spring, I will ask her to take her on. In the meantime, if you approve & could kindly arrange with any one like Mrs. Luke Alsop to employ her & bear with her

out of charity. I would gladly pay the charwoman's wages for Jane [I am always in dread lest she should end her days in the Asylum.] People will hardly bear with her. You know of course that that man, Cotterell, removed his poor little daughter, Patty, from that good place you & Mrs. Swann found for her. Mr. Wildgoose most kindly refused, at my request, to take her on at the Mill. And the man has put her to some Mill near Bonsal. I understand that this bad man complained that Mr. Wildgoose gave him hard & ill-paid work, as a reason

for taking away Patty -whereas I know for a fact that Mr. Wildgoose, in order not to turn him off, tried him at any work he could or would do & paid him well for bad work. They are a woful family. Is the little girl Platts come home? I am afraid Jane Allison is waiting & reckoning for when Mr. & Mrs. Shore Smith may come to Lea Hurst. I am obliged to leave off: so will only enclose a note written before yours arrived. Why does not Mrs. Thompson drink Cocoatina as you ordered. Mrs. Bratby has a fresh supply

to dispense. [end 6:630] ever faithfully yours Florence Nightingale CBN Dunn, Eq

A.55 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, JUNE 7, 1881, PENCIL with envelope and cancelled stamp: [1:544]

Miss Rosalind Shore Smith 30 York Place Portman Sq W. 7/6/81 Dearest Rosy, If you write to Sarajevo, please not to mention what I told you about the possibility of Miss Irby going to Ragusa for a week. - nor to any one. - I do not know why it should be a secret. But I find it is. I earnestly hope Miss Irby will soon be better --Please let me know if you hear. Do you know how long she HAD BEEN IN bed? 2.I want to adorn Barbarina's garden. But this is a bad time of year. Could we any how get her a Geranium & Rosetree, & "plant them out" in her garden? Next year, if she is there, we must begin betimes, & give her bulbs & cuttings. When ought hyacinths & tulip bulbs to be put in the ground? ever dearest your loving Aunt Florence

A.56 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO MME MOHL, PEN [3:205-06] [8:594-95]

June 30/81 6. a.m. 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest, ever dearest Madame Mohl I always remember you. I "think of" you always. There is no danger of my "forgetting" you, if it were only for this, that I think of him. And how can you two be apart in my mind? He is living: I never think of him as dead: he is making the infinite progress in God which he did so long for on earth. God is everywhere: and in God he is nearer to us than he was when on earth. It is only of the soul's system of relations which the soul has that we can say: It is here: It is there: I was thinking of him -- in God -- & of you -- [what people call: praying] in the night particularly, even more than usual, just before your letter came. I am not worthy to meet him again: perhaps he would not know me with my body off. Because he thought better of me than I deserved. But he would not have been happy without you here. earth Why should you think he will be in the hereafter?

future? He has taken up another system of relations the hereafter, & is waiting for you. You two will pursue greater objects, a wider sphere together hereafter. At least I don't think his objects could be greater: but he will pursue them in the `Glorious liberty of the children of God.' Here he was so chafed by the `limits': so vexed by the narrowness. He wished so to write a history of religions: or as I should call it, a history of God -- that is, of what we have found out about God. That was what all his study of Oriental languages & of discoveries of M.S.S. & remains had been for, he told me. And he used to say: "but we don't know enough". Now he knows: Now he enjoys. Now he is ever gaining fresh knowledge. You would not grudge it him. Hereafter you will be with him. Yes: I cannot remember the time when I have not longed for death. After Sidney Herbert's death & Clough's in 1861, 20 years ago, for years & years I used to watch for death as no sick man ever watched for the morning. It is strange that now

[2] that I am bereft of all, I crave for it less. I want to do a little work a little better before I die. But I have no guide to help me but God in doing anything. Yes, dear friend, I do feel how you must long to die & be with him & with God, where he is. But I don't think at all that your interests are all "individual".You have great & wide sympathies & large interests. O indeed I love you, love you dearly -- Forty years & more have I loved you. You speak of Ida: would you not go to her for the summer? dear Ida give her my love. [You ask where Beatrice is: they have taken a cottage in Savernake Forest. But she may be at Embley now. If you write to her Mrs. Godfrey Lushington Embley Romsey it will be forwarded. Bertha Coltman has a sick son: a most interesting boy of 19 with a heavenly face. She has left London & taken a house at Westgate near Margate for 6 months for him to be by the sea.]

I am as usual (you kindly ask) & more than usual immersed in business every day far beyond my strength. India: trained Nurses, &c People don't know how weak I am. Yesterday we opened the New Marylebone Infirmary for pauper Patients (760 beds.) We nurse it with our trained Nurses, thank God. I have each of these women to see for 3 or 4 hours alone before she begins work. Surely, dearest Madame [in 3:206] Mohl, if you come to London, I shall hope to see you. God bless you ever: always yours & his F. Nightingale

A.57 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO MADAME MOHL, NOVEMBER 2, 1881, PEN AND PENCIL

Lea Hurst Cromford: Derby Nov 2/81 Dearest ever dearest Mme Mohl How can I ever forget you? I stand in the Rue Du Bac 120 now at this moment as much as if I were really there in the body with him & you -- nay, I think, much more. Yes, yes, we shall all be friends & "acquaintances" as you say in that other world where we shall be after such much worthier objects than here -- objects which will satisfy even him who was, as it seemed to me, always in search of God

(oh how I miss him! second only to you) in search of God in every thing deep, as philosophy, in every thing loving & kind, as the genius of friendship that he was, as you would say, in every thing perfect -- ah not to be found here -- in administration -- how far, how far from it -but above all in the history of God. The Persian Shah-Nameh did not satisfy him. He wanted to read the history of God in all the traces of the ancient religions. Now he is doing it -- but in

how far, far more perfect a way. Do you know my heart leaps for joy when I think of his joy in action now -- tho' not a day passes that I do not feel I have lost in him my last, best friend. O yes, you will see him again: how can it be otherwise when he loved you so. It does me good to think of it. You know I think the love between him & you is like the ark which passed thro' the river Jordan, without wetting a fringe, sweeping back all the rushing waters of difficulties & of trials, & enabling them

overcomes these things.

Address me in London. A58 A59?

He overcame. FN

to pass through the dark flooded river on dry land to the beautiful country O how much greater miracles there are now than then. And how ridiculous & even stupid & even hateful are the miracles (so called) of the Old Testament compared with the real miracles which God works now. Yes, we will meet next year either in this world or another. Always overworked by work beyond me -- that is the worst -- but ever & always your old Flo. [contd in pencil] What is death but a laying down of the system of our physical relations here to resume it elsewhere? O what [2] joy to some to lay them down & go to better errands by & bye -- what joy to him who has them already! but what joy to him to see you again But oh if I may say so don't let any bitter feeling towards others come between you & him who never had any bitter feelings. True love

A.60 UNSIGNED DRAFT, NO SALUTATION, MARCH 3 1886 DARK PENCIL, 9089/17

[About March 3/86] [8:600-01] And to you who knew her, how She had not had never a grain breath or half a breath of "acting" "posing" or of "edifying" in her presentation of herself -- not even where such it would have been almost desirable -- such like words when they came are pregnant -- they meant what they said -- They gave a key to herself. For the same reason, no one ever had such influence in forming others' characters as Mme. Mohl, except M Mohl, because her influence wa came from what she was --& there was not a point that was hollow in her whole conformation Mother Mohl was always undressed -- naked in full view. A little clothing wd have been decent. She was always `au naturel' -- but refinement. Both M & Mme so intangible like spirits you can't write their memoirs. like great actors (they never acted) they leave nothing fixed behind But they formed characters like Savonarola Siege of Khartoum 1884 can alone be likened to Siege of Florence 1530 highest Truth not pain but joy -impossible to put the *highest* Truth into memoirs of theirs -- never painful M. Mohl, the greatest lover of Truth that is why he wrote so little -- there was so much more to be known

[7:344] [illeg] Did I tell you how much her stay in Venice interested her in the cause of Italian freedom? I suppose it must have been during this journey and that that part of the diary -- which she would have valued most -is lost. She told me how refugees came & asked to be taken out of Venice on their carriage & they did help some to escape in this way. Her feeling about Italian

freedom was without the critical caution of her other political views but they seemed to reappear in her admiration of Cavour rather than Mazzini or Garibaldi which she often expressed to me.

A.61 LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH DECEMBER 30, 1886 PEN [1:546-47]

10 South St. Dec 30/86 Dearest Rosy I am afraid `Mama' is pretty bad. It was so kind of her to call here on Tuesday: but I am afraid it was not good for her --And now the weather is worse I dare not ask any of you to come out to-day. But if you, dear soul,

could come to me tomorrow at 5 or any day after that you could fix --And I hope now, weather 108

permitting, to see you all -as my heart is longing for you. And please if Papa is coming or Louis or Sam, remember the `neat `double-bedded room' here. My love to Barbarina, and a Barbados stamp. She has a cold too, I fear. I have not heard from her yet about the pocket book -- And for you, darling, do you want a Pocket-book, with Almanac, only not ruled, or a simple note-book? The Old Year is passing away: May every blessing, dearest, that God can give be yours in the New Year -- a path to follow, an object of great worth, health & sympathy -- a daily supply from Him who is Love --Aunt Florence's heart yearns after your happiness -- But His heart, the Eternal Father's, yearns yet more [end 1:547]

Woodward Biomed

A.62 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, JULY 25, 1888 PEN [5:196]

July 25/88 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest Rosalind, Nothing but time has been wanting to me to write down what generally, if I am asked, I give e.g. to S. Africa India &C &C. I now enclose a little list & hope to send another --Good speed to your "reference "Library for co-operators". May I send them some books some day? I hope I am not too late. A thousand thanks for beautiful yellow lilies, white roses & maidenhair fern I received from Brighton. I doubt it they came from you & Barbarina, from whom I had a charming letter. Would she if she is coming thro' London on her way to Maswood sleep here? Sam thrives in wisdom & knowledge & interest -- & in stature (mental & physical) day by day -- but not in rosiness --He dines here tonight & goes to Embley tomorrow, I am happy to say.

I was going to write to Mamma to thank her for dear letters & lovely flowers -- & ask if Barbarina would sleep here on her way -but if I have not time, give her my great love. What do you say to Match-girls' strike? Could they have `co-operated'? Men Trades Unionists have interfered with good effect; Bryant & May's Co, hearing them with courtesy & kindness & accepting some things as not previously known to them --& girls have resumed work, I understand, on terms agreed on by themselves & the men Trades' Unionists. Success, my Rosy, to all your good undertakings --Love to Papa ever your loving Aunt Florence Have you been `co-operating' in furrin parts in England? A.63 DRAFT/LETTER/COPY FROM FN -- NO SALUTATION, OCTOBER 7, 1888, PENCIL, presumably to T.G. Hewlett Claydon Ho: Winslow: Buck Private Oct 7/88 My dear Sir I wrote immediately to ask [10:202] your question (I am as anxious as yourself that every thing should be done that can be done) as to what you might be "permitted" to say to Sir James Peile -- & put on the Envelope "Immediate "Please forward". Scarcely any one seems in London yet to stay. They seem to come up two or three times a week for work I scarcely hope for an answer

before Tuesday.

2. I think you might certainly "apply to Dr. Sutherland for a "certificate". But he is so infirm & suffering now that he intends to answer & often does not. Perhaps he will dictate it to Mrs. Sutherland at all events he should be "applied to". [Some months ago, he wrote me a letter, to be used officially, if I found occasion, recommending you as his successor in the Army San: Comm: -- But that has not been re-organized yet!] His address is Oakleigh Alleyn Park Dulwich London S.E. 3. Certainly: I would also "write to Sir H. Acland" --But he has gone a voyage to New York (& back) for his health. He will be back on the 23_{RD} . He was here last month & much better --& intends setting to his work again at Oxford courageously. 4. Yes: I will try & "write something" for you (I could not say enough) if you think it will be of the least use to with Mr. "Ritchie" -- tho' I think it presuming. _____ Yes, indeed: I wish the Village Conservancy Bill could be submitted to you in the Draft -- Could you not ask Sir R. West yourself, or ask Sir J. Peile to ask him? It is mere common sense -- no favour -- Pray believe me how kind of you to offer. [end 10:202]

A.64 Signed LETTER FROM FN TO T.G. HEWLETT ESQ., DECEMBER 20 1888, TYPED WITH ADDITIONS MADE IN PEN, 9090/19

4. 10 South Street Park Lane 20th. Dec. 1888

My dear Sir

I do rejoice and bless God that your Doctor gives such an entirely favourable account of you. I now send you the names which you ask for of the Army Sanitary Commmembers: Major General Sir Redvers Buller (Quarter-Master General; ex-officio President) Sir Douglas Galton

Dr. Sutherland

Colonel Locock. R.E. (Deputy Inspector General of Fortifications)

Colonel Yule (Member of the Council of India)

Sir J. Fayrer (President of the Indian Medical Board)

Sir Robert Rawlinson (late of the Local Government Board)

Surgeon General Reade (Army Medical Dept.

Secretary J.J. Frederick (Office: Inspector Gen. of Fortification Division War Office I received your letter late last night and I took counsel upon it this morning. I am told that it is "quite useless" for you to call on any Member of the above at the War Office, except Sir Redvers Buller.

114

Woodward Biomed 115 If you desire to call on the most likely person to help you, let it be Sir Ralph Thompson. You know he is Permanent Under-secretary at the War Office. He would be the most likely person to be able to do something. AS regards Ahmedabad, I am told no reference to the Commission would be of any service now as it is in abeyance. By the Secretary of State for War's or rather by Sir Ralph Thompson's instructions to the secretary Mr. Frederick, it does not meet now; but I am trying to have the India Office urged to do what you propose about Ahmedabad. Would you kindly send me your address when you move go to Harrow? You have not forgotten that the Army Sanitary Comm: is *not* re-constituted; but great efforts are being made to bring this about. The result is in the hands of God. May God bless you: in haste ever faithfully yours F. Nightingale Excuse my scrawls T.G. Hewlett Esq. A.65 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO T.G. HEWLETT ESQ., DECEMBER 25, 1888, PEN 10 South St. Xmas Day 1888 My dear Sir May I give you & Mrs. Hewlett joy & ourselves joy that your daughter's engagement is such a happy one as to please you all. And may the choicest Christmas blessings rest upon you all & for the New Year too. Some day I hope to present my loving compliments to the bride Meanwhile let me be ever your & their faithful friend Florence Nightingale T.G. Hewlett Esq. P. Turn Over [nothing over leaf]

A.66 LETTER FROM FN -- NO SALUTATION, DECEMBER 26, 1888, PEN [corrected from 20/12/88] 9090/23

26/12/88 Strictly Private Ahmedabad I have written to a member of the [10:212-13] India Office about Ahmedabad. (without mentioning Col. Ducat's name.) & will ask him to ask the question Col. Ducat so wisely proposes: `who is `to be the Engineer appointed?" &c &c &c [It is a matter of amazing importance not only to Ahmedabad but to all Western India.] But my friend of the India Office answers (to my written letter) that he "knows nothing" of Ahmedabad, nor of the "local engineer", nor of "Runchorelal -- that he must get his information from the I.O., as he could not "take up "a side without personal knowledge" &C &C I have written to two persons without success for papers about Ahmedabad sewerage & water supply. without success. || "The shortest course" is for me to ||ask you & Col. Ducat to lend them ||to me as soon as possible -- & for ||me to send them to my I.O. friend, ||so I am told. Will you be so good? & also to ask Col. Ducat to be so good? We shall then get one step forward in this matter, I hope.

Strictly Private Army Sanitary Comm: I have asked Sir Douglas Galton to give you a letter of introduction to Sir Ralph Thompson. But he says that you do not |need one; -- that you should send in your card -- & that in your interest he had better not be mixed up YET with your application. (in which you & I shall both think he is right.) | 2. You will not have forgotten that you & Sir J. Fayrer are rather at |cross purposes when he speaks to you of "Dr. Sutherland's successor". | Sir J. Fayrer has said, he "hopes the |"Army San: Comm: will cease". [I believe The makes no secret of this: but you must not [quote me -- of course] | In that case you see the War Office |will have nothing to do with "Dr. |Sutherland's successor" at the India Office. You are *perfectly* right to take any measures you think well. I only wish to remind you of what has passed several times between us two already. The matter of the Army Sanitary Comm: is still being actively considered -- not hung up -- at the War Office. The I.O. has not yet received any answer from the W.O. But neither is the question he of the re-organization of Army Sanitary Comm: hung up at the Ind. Off. A proposal has been or will be mooted from a member of the I.O. that there shall be "not "two Commissions but two reporting "members of the Comm: -- one for India & one for Imperial forces -- (that is, if the Army San: Comm: is to have all the Home & Colonial business. As well as the India business which has constituted lately its main work.) But all this is, of {WRITTEN SIDEWAYS ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE PAGE:} course, strictly Private. I only wish that you should know all that is going on {CONTINUATION OF LINE ABOVE}. [end 10:213]

A.67 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO T.G. HEWLETT, JANUARY 24, 1889, PEN 9090/25

Dictated [WRITTEN DIAGONALLY IN THE TOP LEFT HAND CORNER] 10. South Street Park Lane 24th. Jan. 1889. My dear Sir [9:683-84] I was very much obliged to you for your two successive letters giving me important information, both about the threatened curtailment of the Sanitary department in Bombay, and yet more about the Army Sanitary Commission. I will write further about these; in the meantime, may I ask you what news you have of the Famine, or the scarcity, said to be impending in India? Yours faithfully [WRITTEN BY FN:] F Nightingale Private Have you any news of the result of your letter to Sir Ralph Thompson at the W.O.? I should like very much to see a copy of it, as you kindly offer.

Woodward Biomed 119 Strictly Private I have this bad news from the I.O. "Two points I wished "to get the S. of S. to notice "in writing to India -- I "found it not practicable, "as there was no basis "for his action -- viz. the "Ahmedabad scheme, & the "Bombay rebuke of Mr. Hewlett. "The S. of S. must not do evil "that good may come, & "it would be evil if he "did (which he would not) "intervene where no "report from India gave "him constitutional ground, "& where it would be manifest [end 9:684] A.68 SIGNED partial LETTER FROM FN TO T.G. HEWLETT, JANUARY 25, 1889, PEN the fore-going All this is Strictly Private _____ 4. Is there any use in my writing to Mr. Runchorelal at Ahmedabad again? (not to tell him that the I.O. will do nothing) P.S. It is said that a Parsee Doctor at Ahmedabad prompts all his letters ---- not that this at all affects the matter --5. Would you kindly look out for the Bombay Govt Gazette which will shortly publish the (approved) Bill on "Bombay Village Sanitation" & give me notice of the No? You will probably also see it in native papers. Will you kindly tell me? F.N.

Strictly Private 2 9090/26 "that he was intervening on [9:684] "some private representation" 2. I am afraid, re Army Sany Comm:, that the I.O. accept as an final the W.O.'s abolition of the A.S.C. They are however "putting before "S. of S." "about arrangements "in loco Sutherland". [end 9:684] 3. Lord Dufferin promised that the Sany Dept should not be curtailed in Bombay or in India. They are setting him aside in this as in some other things. I seem to have nothing but bad news Excuse delay -- } We have in sending bad news} had a heavy loss in our family which breaks up a home -- And Sir Harry Verney has again been very ill & I much hurried & very anxious. Pray believe me ever sincerely yours F. Nightingale 25/1/89 T.G. Hewlett Eq.

Woodward Biomed

120

A.69 LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH & BARBERINA, PENCIL with envelope: [5:799]

```
with a parcel
Miss Shore Smith
42 Albert H M.
21/3/89
10 South St.
                March 21/89
Dearest Rosalind & BARBERINA
   To celebrate Feb. 6 1889,
\pm are sent hereby, with
Aunt Florence's much love,
the 7 last Vols. of Gardiner.
You appeared to wish to begin
with Cromwell -- But the first
3 Vols (James) are really
among the best, where all is
best, for the `higher criticism',
the drawing out of the spirit of
facts. I need only mention
Vol III p.p. 73,
              152,
              240 ---- Churches
the opening Chapter of Vol I
  especially p. 17, Calvinism &
                    Catholicism
So I shall send you these
  three Vols to Embley,
with great interest in your
interest, my `commères' --
I also send F. Harrison's Cromwell,
  believing that Cromwell interests
  you particularly.
```

122

[A SECOND UNSIGNED LETTER IS WRITTEN:]

Dearest Rosy Thanks very many for your valuable pamphlet "English Labour". & for what is coming. I send you Longfellow, but Longfellow are your Kensington Commères at all worthy of it? The highest success to you all at Embley, in every sense of the word, is Aunt Florence's loving wish.

[end 5:799]

A.70 Rough pencil DRAFT LETTER FROM FN TO SIR HENRY YULE, DECEMBER 16, 1889, DARK PENCIL [3:212-13]

Dec 16/89 My dear Sir Henry Yule I only heard this morning of your increased illness, so sad & grievous to all your friends who love & revere honour you with the tenderest respect almost more than any man. And of that number I trust that you reckon me. It is a grief we cannot speak not to be spoken of -- & yet not grief when a good one like you/ man "resigns that earthly load "Of death called life that us from life doth sever" & passes into the Immediate Presence of Almighty Truth & Love -- We must not think of ourselves but of you

I pray Him whose blessings are only limited by His Love which is Infinite to speak heart to heart to His faithful servant whose own career on earth has been a following of the highest life. I know what are the depression & suffering of body & mind are in long illness is -- by you so patiently borne -- Would that I could do anything in the least degree to mitigate these for a friend thro' long years so esteemed, so loved, & who has done such great things for us! But that is denied me. And I fear you are not able to see your many, many friends who would so love to see you -- But you can say: And yet I am not alone, for the Father is with me. May He bless you -- & He will bless you. He does bless you -- He speaks to you in these --He speaks in many ways to us: in success, in failure, in inspiration to do His work -- but in none more directly & lovingly than in pain & weakness -- Our weakness is His strength --While sorrowing for our loss which however much expected always comes as a heavy blow at wish I bid/wish you a joyful Christmas there last

where Glory to God in the highest & good will

towards man is understood to be one & the same -- understood that the glory of God is His Goodness. There where "joy shall rush upon you as a flood" honoured revered Farewell, dear friend: fare you very very well. Or rather I bid you not farewell but meet you then, in the Presence everlasting arms of Almighty Goodness as far as I can in my poor state where I would fain have seen you once more -- But this is a happiness I must resign -- And I will not dwell to you now on how we shall miss you. [end 3:213] Mr. Stanhope spoke to me so affectionately of you the other day not knowing that you were worse in health We don't know what we shall do without you. A.71 UNSIGNED incomplete LETTER FROM FN TO Rosalind Shore Smith PEN, copy 9091/1 [5:197-98] Private [WRITTEN DIAGONALLY ON THE LEFT SIDE OF THE PAGE] May 9/90 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] My very dear young woman The Co-operative anxieties are very grievous & disappointing. But the thing is that disappointment is often growth -- & failure victory. Don't you remember the old Easter carol? I am so old-fashioned & never having been at Girton where I suppose you learnt Arithmetic. I am trying to learn too & to understand that

Co-operative Congress + 2 1/2 weeks = 2 months rest for health --But I fail being old --Now 2 months rest is the time that working young women ought to have every year -- not a bit too much -- to keep them in working health. And two months is after all soon past. It is a bad arrangement that we you can't do any thing without -- your body -- But, after all, it *is*. We can't alter it.

[end 5:198]

125

A.72 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO AN OLD FRIEND, MAY 13, 1893, PEN Mrs Sutherland, typed copy in 45758 ff320-22 1:549-50] [8:606-07]

May 13/93 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest ever dearest old friend I was so glad to hear from you. So often I think of you, & hope that you are happy, you who have so done your duties in love. And thank you for remembering your old friend's poor old birth-day & your dear kind note. I am glad if you are able to go to your sister's & to Edinburgh. You say you like to hear of our "family events". You know perhaps that Rosalind, Shore's elder daughter, married last June a man, Mr. Nash, who has every thing to recommend him except money. They have taken a small house at 12/ a week to the East of the East of London -- where they are enormously busy --Workshops -- visiting all sorts of trades -- & writing about them. They travel all over Scotland, England, & are now in Ireland on the same quest. They telegraphed to me from Donegal on my birth-day. If Rosalind had but health! They

were married at Embley. Shore was very ill in [1:518-19] June in London, & quite unable to go to the marriage. He has never recovered that illness, tho' a great deal better; but he still has a Trained Nurse -- & Sam, the elder boy, who is a Doctor, still lives temporarily with them to take care of him medically. They are now at Embley till they can let the place -- Shore's wife & Barbara are, of course, included in "they". They describe the place as being most beautiful Lea Hurst continues let. [end 1:519]

Arthur Clough was [1:560] married the other day to a delightful person, Miss Freshfield, daughter of the Traveller. I hope they have every prospect of happiness. His mother was delighted with the marriage. I have always seen a great deal of Arthur. But I have not seen him since his marriage engagement. For my Doctor has strictly forbidden my seeing any body I could help. [end 1:560] For the last 4 1/2 months (you kindly ask after me) I have been almost entirely [2] confined to bed -- & sometimes hardly able to move. But I am better. I saw Sir Harry Verney the other day. He is in his 92nd year. But he came up to town like a young 'un. I think am sure he enjoys life. His buoyancy is as great as ever. I venture to send you a Report of what we did at Claydon last year. It is not a sinecure being at Claydon.

And now dearest dearest old friend, thank you again & again for all you have ever done for me, & for our faithful friendship -- never changeable -- never forgotten ever yours F. Nightingale Our Sanitary & Nursing affairs are up & down. Princess Christian's scheme for the Registration of Nurses is a great misfortune. People call the decline of life a going down hill. But surely it is a going UP on the contrary. I had forgotten to mention Sanitation in India. I think it is making progress, tho' slow. But it is such a large subject. Chicago -- At their request I have written a paper on Health-Nursing & Sick Nursing -- But eyes & hands are failing me now. The Empress Frederick, full of cleverness, came to see me. She is very pathetic -- such a great career manquée. The Shore Smiths have

taken the name of

Nightingale.

A.73 UNSIGNED PARTIAL LETTER FROM FN TO VAUGHAN NASH, DATED SEPTEMBER 11 1894 DARK PENCIL, draft letter, 45795 ff202-03 and earlier draft ff197-201

V.N. Sept 11/94 With regard to the all important question of funds, this is the way it is managed in the Village Unions in the Madras Presy see RS 556/94 No 8 of 1894 have heard I do not know anything at present of the funds for the Bengal experiment. The Zemindary system of course alters every thing there. Τ.Ο. IV. There is one curious as you know difficulty to be noted which separates Indian affairs from English. In Bombay Presy especially all the dirty work, the removal of refuse, cattle dung & human is done by

& human is done by the lower castes, (the higher castes, especially the Brahmin will not touch it) the Mhars & the Mangs & an even lower caste, the only one which will remove human excretion --We The B

They were paid by lands

appropriated to them -- by a handful levich [?] in kind from each householder who gave it gladly -- all managed by the Village itself. The British Raj thought it in his passion for centralization, was doing a very fine thing in abolishing all this which has never been destroyed restored. The lower castes have gone away -- into the jungle or elsewhere & cannot be recalled --The villagers must pay persons of low caste to do these jobs -- so that it can hardly be said now with entire truth that the villagers could do all these things for themselves A.74 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, PEN AND PENCIL [1:550] Mrs S.N. ill at Boulogne Oct 9/95 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest Rosalind I need not, indeed I cannot tell you, how grieved I am. But I do so very much wish that you would have a Nurse to help you. There are very nice French nurses, tho' I know none now. Say "God bless you from my heart to hers & say that the throat does require so much rest when the larynx is affected. I ask it

132 Woodward Biomed [contd in pencil] as a favour from her dear self. It is unfortunate that Sam is away --He is worth 20 Nurses. ever your loving Aunt Florence A.75 UNSIGNED DRAFT/LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, DATED JANUARY 1, 1896, PENCIL [end 5:550] I wish you all, including L.V.N. Esq. the happiest year in your lives 1/1/96 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest Rosalind Thank you so much for your letter. The mother says that Barbara will be so good as to visit me this week -- but alas for me, I am quite hors de combat. I am not even allowed to talk or leave my bed But I do hope to see you both before long. I am glad that L.V. Nash Esq. likes his OSS, whose

head & neck strongly resembles the Duke of Wellington's horse Copenhagen who, without food or water carried his master for 10 hours thro' the Battle of Waterloo, & when they returned to their miserable head quarters, frolicked about & kicked his heels in the air, as he had not English enough to express his joyful

ecstasy that he had won the battle -- How much cleverer animals are than we are! But I consider that L.V. Nash, Esq. is not a man of business -tho' well grounded by his excellent father in the English language he did not send me my Bill for his coverlet before & I believe his arithmetic is wrong, for I know it can't be only 12/.

Further, I wish to be recommended a *book* for Miss *Barbara*. I do not wish the Views of the People on Social Economics" earlier than Sennacherib or on Hygiene & Nursing" earlier than King John or what Music stool was used by St. George But a book I must have - ----Please tell B. that I am delighted with the birth of St

Anne, & the baby is washed in

a way that is a lesson to us.

A.76 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, DATED JANUARY 6, 1896, PENCIL

envelope: with some flowers A verbal answer, please-Mrs Nash 7 The Mount Hampstead 6/1/96 A happy New} Year to all} Jan 6/96 10, SOUTH STREET, [printed address] PARK LANE. W. Dearest Rosalind Woodington has imparted to me the Baby's views on the Cab Catastrophe I hope you are all all right. And I send up Messenger in order to save you the trouble of writing note or Telegram [It is so dark in London you have no idea.] I do hope you are all right & that I am not troubling you -- ever your loving Aunt Florence

135

A.77 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO VAUGHAN NASH, AUGUST 28, 1896, PENCIL 9091/20

Aug. 28/96 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] My dear Vaughan I am much struck by your fears of East London cisterns & by your kind wish to see me --I am so distracted till after Tuesday when, among other things, Miss Crossland, the real foundress of our School for Nurses, leaves us, that I will ask you whether Wednesday or Thursday next would do for you. Sir Douglas Galton, the great authority^x -- will not be attainable by me till during Sept 1 -- 4 or 5, because he too is distracted in the "Provinces". With best love to Rosalind ever your affectionate F. Nightingale x I do not think he had heard of the nefarious Cistern doings

137

A.78 INITIALLED LETTER FROM FN TO VAUGHAN NASH, SEPTEMBER 10, 1896, DARK PENCIL similar to 45795 ff197-201, but it has date 10/9/94 and wording a bit different

10/9/96 [10:384-86]My dear Vaughan -- if I may call you so -- I am sorry to say that there is no one now in London to whom I could introduce "refer" you "who might "help you" to give a clear & accurate account of what "is being attempted (in Bengal) -- in the Chronice I am afraid you will think see 45795 f201, 204, etc that what I am going to say is more a historical than such an account as you desire It is a long story. For some years there have been Village Unions in Madras Presy -- which have succeeded admirably -- but not quite according to our ideas which obtained some time before the Bombay Village Sanitation Act -- which This however became almost a Sa dead letter for want of funds. Funds which were supposed to be for the Sanitation of villages, being applied by local or District Councils for making roads for the great officials -- e.g. the road to Mahabradhur [?] [Mahabhalisar?] for the Governor of Bombay. [These are the things which make all natives of India suspicious of the British Raj].

One of our next moves was what you will read at Appendix B Frere -- p.p. 6 & 7 of the pamphlet enclosed.

I have received thro' the I.O. a great many answers from the GovT of India & thro' the G. of India from the Provincial GovTs to this -and the matter is still progressing. All this is of course

STRICTLY *private* for yourself alone

see at p. 38 you will see what the object of the Village Sanitary work even to be -- & what as far as I

yet know (but I am to receive fresh reports) those of the Village Unions -- whose funds are clubbed together see p.5 (2) The Lt Governor of Bengal long resisted Village Unions on the ground that the supervision would be so expensive -- But he appears to have yielded now, only in the notice which appeared, it they seems to b for "ROADS as well as Sanitation" besides what appears in the cutting you are so good as to send me

[2] 10/9/96 We have already got our "Resolution" from the Budapest Congress -- and approving the ends -- And this always helps us with Govt. But we must not oppose them -- if we want to win--This is a thing which the Englishman so little understands. In the Ho. of C. here we pit H.M.'s opposition against H.M.'s GovT & vice versa -- We try to throw out H.M.'s GovT if we believe that will do us any good. In India there is only H.M.'s GovT -- H.M.'s opposition does not exist -- in the sense it does here. The native Press is vicious (and useless) enough because it can only abuse --It has nothing to propose. And here the "India" in London published here continually forgets this -- It deals in headings in later capitals "Blunders of the

British Govt" which is simply mischievous, (as you will understand) & nothing else. We praise the S. of S. For India & the Viceroys (G.G.'s) for everything we can praise them for -- & we don't quarrel with them -- And we get something while the others get nothing -- They are simply a reductio ad absurdum.

I am afraid I have helped you very little if at all --I could show you a great many papers -- but you have no time to read them. Perhaps we may resume this subject when you & I have more leisure. It will last longer than \pm we shall -- I conclude that now we are to lose you in the D C. for a few weeks after this week -- (which I am very glad of) & that therefore you are in a hurry to do this. But whatever you do, you will kindly not drag me

[3]

10/9/96 into it -- or write anything where I may be detected or will any influence I may have will be gone. I may say that so far from this being an "experiment in Local Self "Govt L.S.G. has been roses bursting out like flowers -in June all over India ever since Ld Ripon's GovT. He was the author of it all -- his attempt to substitute for low paid corrupt petty official who English

are *our* representatives in India decent villagers --But [Qy p.a.?] of [etc?] the work still remains to be done -- India is a bigger than England place -- almost as big as the IO [?]. I do not anticipate that our Village Councils will have much to learn from India -- The circumstances are not only different -- they are often poles asunder --Please remember never to betray me What I am afraid of is --Reaction --Parly action is so remote from any native ideas.

F.N.

[end 10:386]

A.79 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO VAUGHAN NASH, 9091/22 PENCIL

envelope: Vaughan Nash Eq 7 The Mount Hampstead N.W. 12/9/96 Sept. 12/96 10, SOUTH STREET, [printed address] PARK LANE. W. My dear Mr. Vaughan I duly sent the D. Chron Chronicle of which you were so good as to send me two copies with the Medical Officers' Views (which I thought excellent) to Sir Douglas Galton with a letter. Once only has he sent me a little bit of a note, showing his willingness --But no more, unless he has written to you -- I gave him your name --I am afraid he is going to the British Assocn. at Liverpool on Tuesday if not on Monday, & has had every hour this week occupied -- I fear I shall not hear from him till after the Brit. Assocn --I suppose he is very much interested in the Kelvin papers too. Don't think that I have

not done all I could --But the time after the Ho: is up, is the time that all the "fools" as well as all the wise men are about -- & all "meeting" -- like Turks & Armenians I hope Mrs. Rosalind & my Lord Jackanapes are well ever yrs affectly F. Nightingale

A.80 INITIALLED LETTER FROM FN TO VAUGHAN NASH, PENCIL WITH ENVELOPE 9091/23

By express messenger [1:551]ask particularly how Mrs Vaughan Nash & the baby are but don't ask them to write 22/9/96 Sept 24/96 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] My dear Mr. Vaughan I am so grateful to you for writing to me. And I trust that all is going on right to-day --And because it is probable that Little Boy may haves expensive tastes in dress & in milk, I offer as his birth day present a fi-pun-note, a sordid ten-pun-note I mean --Doubtless he keeps accounts. I offer to his dear mother tenderest love Her little room looks South, I hope, & receives the Sun -- that Sun which no one can buy, not even with a ten-punnote. And I am sure you are

144

a capital Nurse & keep her in a delightful

(not a morose) stillness. Your affectionate F.N. [en

[end 1:551]

A.81 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO MR. VAUGHAN NASH, PEN 9091/24

Cisterns } Water-supply } Oct. 12/96 E. end } 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] My dear Mr. Vaughan I have had, Sir Douglas Galton's answer since Sept.28. But we have been so driven by business. His answer not very satisfactory "No DOUBT the constant supply is the preferable supply, but it must be always on. Otherwise some receptacles are necessary "We have never had it in Chester Street. "Have you? ["In sanitation as in most things in this life we must often do what is most expedient, not what is really best."] "Have you?" To this I answered we have it -- & wrote Oct 4/96 an explanation & asked advice He answered, after some delay, doubting whether the "constant supply" was on "day & night" & strongly recommending supply direct from main to sinks but not to filter Abolish filter & drink direct from main, which is the best

filter -- Filter often spoils your water -in which I concur. I can often taste from the *filtered* water what decidedly wants filtering --[I would gladly send you this part of the corresponde, if it would be of any use to your East Enders] apologizing for my delay which cannot be apologized for -- otherwise than by necessity My compliments to the

large young gentleman & best love to their dear Mama -- also to Mr. Louis Vaughan -ever yours F. Nightingale

Mrs Vaughan Nash

148

A.82 UNSIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, DARK PENCIL with envelope, 9091/26

7 The Mount Hampstead N.W. 7/1/97 10 S. St. 7/1/97 [WRITTEN DIAGONALLY] Private Dearest Rosalind [10:871] I am so sorry not to be able to see you tomorrow. We are immersed in business --But I am afraid also that your questions could not be answered by a Yes or a No -- And I should like to make further enquiries 1. The harm done in some former Famines which has made the Death-rate higher seems to have been that, tempted by the Relief Funds raised for them, they have left their Villages --But on the other hand I don't know how this can be prevented if there are Relief Works as now -- I am told the GovT organization is very good -- & carried out in earnest 2. Of course I need not tell you that the success in sending out a Commissioner to enquire depends entirely

on who the Commissioner is. People think they can gain a knowledge of India in 6 months which they could not do in 6 years. And at this moment I do not remember a single successful instance [Ld G. Hamilton has been terribly misinformed. But he likes to do a good thing IN PRIVATE as I am a personal witness.] 3. Yes, indeed, it would be a great thing if larger reforms could be hung

on the evidence of a competent Famine Mission. But it takes 25 years to understand one Province I should like to enquire more about all these things And if you will allow me, I will let you know, & perhaps you could come next week. I am so sorry to put you off. My compliments to the Princelet & Mr. Christopher & their dear father -- in haste ever your loving Aunt F. I think competent people believe there will be much misery before next harvest. The Ryot is worse off than he was. [end 10:871] {NOTE: RYOT = INDIAN PEASANT}

150 Woodward Biomed A.83 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, DARK PENCIL, 9091/27 envelope, stamped cancelled 5 Jan 97: Mrs Vaughan Nash 7 The Mount Hampstead NW 11/1/97 10 S. St. 11/1/97 Dearest Rosalind I have `consulted' on [10:872] your 3 questions, but probably you know all I have to say already: (1) Ld G. Hamilton has now given way & the Mansion House Fund will now be started, as you see. (2) It would be an excellent thing if the Daily Chronicle would send out a "Commissioner" "with Camera & Weighing "Machine" (this is what I am told) "to report on the Famine." The question has been discussed -- has it not? with Mr. Massingham and he is not unfavourable to the idea -- As of course you know, if true, the man he has in his eye is Mr. Morgan Browne, the former Secretary to "India" & to the Society at 84 Palace Chambers, -- who has quite "a genius for figures & "accuracy" & would make an excellent & fearless Commissioner (the man who

wrote the articles in the D.C.) he has been a good deal in India (3) [I rather mistook your 2ND question -- for I thought you wanted a man to go into the poverty of the peasantry & its causes & the action upon it of the Civil Courts &c &c] Your 3rd question is most important -- for the Famine in only the symptom & what we want to get at is the cause of the disease

The disease is the excessive poverty of the people (& no reserve of food) which makes them die in hundreds of thousands from the failure of one harvest.

We thought Mr. Caine's speech at the Congress most injudicious -- but the cause of the poverty undoubtedly is that the expenditure of India is beyond her means. This is what should

be argued & put before

[2] 11/1/97 cont'd Parliament^x -- not a Congress. The first step towards a remedy is to get the Ho. of C. to realize & fulfil its responsibilities in this matter, & one of the ways of getting it to do this would be, would it not? by appointing each year a Select Committee to examine & report on the "Indian {x The officials, instead of [inserted] {getting light & knowledge

{from the people, angrily {resent all attempts to show {them the truth to themselves

[end 10:]

"Budget". I am afraid you will think me a broken reed But you will know I wish you all success & joy. ever your loving Aunt Florence

A.84 SIGNED LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, DARK PENCIL 9091/28 [5:324-25]

10 S. St. Jan 17/97 Dearest Rosalind Thank you much for your kind letter, which was a relief to my mind.

I had not time to add how pitiable it is that we who are so zealously trying to do the Ryots good, & are so proud of our law, peace & protection, so little understand the Ryots. Our boasted [10:872]

Civil Courts even do the Ryot harm by interfering between him & the moneylender --*Rice* won't bury. But the Ryot used to have immense stores of *Millet* under ground which tided him over a bad harvest. Now this all drifts away to the best market in the moneylender's hands which grab it by virtue of the Civil Courts'

finding.
I rejoice in the prospect [10:]
of a Select Committee
to discuss the Indian
Budget & to show how
heavily our big Army
weighs upon the native
But Lord Ripon's policy
was worth 30,000 men
to us, (as one by no means
a partisan of Ld R.)
once said to me).
No enemy could ever
get in if the great

Agricultural population were contented --You may decrease the Army if, you increase Lord Ripon's policy --The people trusted him, because they knew that his policy e.g. substituting for the corrupt grinding ill-paid petty official the respectable villager, was carried on not because he was afraid of them but because he sympathized with them - They knew that

2

he had not been able to do all he wished-They have a wonderful scent for a real friend-We are always stigmatising their ignorance-but we do nothing to enlighten it. Mr Manomohun Ghose told me himself (he was a Bengalee) that in Bengal the average native implicitly believed that all the taxes went straight into the Queen's apron pocket-He went about explaining &

lecturing to them himself on the elements of British Govt. - When his business made this impossible, he paid men to go about & lecture (in the Vernacular) on the same subject. The loss of him is quite irreparable--He knew both the English & the natives & was quite impartial [I believe you knew him--I knew both him & his delightful wife-He was not his brother,

Mr Lalmohun Ghose, who learnt his speeches by heart & declaimed them to you while burning his fingers in your coffee-pot.] My moral is if the Select Committee-when appointed would go also into these kinds of things, difficult as it will be! [I don't like "India"--It is so rude] It is said that the chasm separating English & natives is widening instead of disappearing- [end 5:325] I feel I am writing so disjointedly--Do tell the Princelet to

[end 10:872]

My love to him & Mr Christopher-Is Barbara with

educate me-

you? ever your loving Aunt Florence

A.85 INITIALLED LETTER FROM FN TO VAUGHAN NASH. DARK PENCIL, 9091/30 envelope, stamped cancelled April 24 97:

Vaughan Nash Eq 7 The Mount Hampstead N.W. 24/4/97 Private [WRITTEN DIAGONALLY] April 24/97 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] My dear adversary, comrade & "learned friend" [15:580] You cannot tell how it irks me to decline an invitation from you of all people. [I have had many e.g. from Miss Freeman, Mrs. Chant & others] And one cannot disengage oneself from the classic ghosts of one's youth who all invite & beckon one on, nor even from the War of Independence. But alas! one knows Greeks & Cretans, so different now --You know, of course, as well as, perhaps better than me, the arguments on the opposite side to your own -- to which I, unfortunately for me, adhere. I will not therefore detain you or waste your own

time, or mine, with detailing them. What I say now is

meant not for arguments

Private {WRITTEN DIAGONALLY} but only for remarks --The women Nurses sent to Greece & Crete were the most disorganized, untrained females that could be found. They will either get our trained Nursing into disgrace or what is worse still, be considered as the heroines of our production, its types.

2. The retiring American Ambassador said to me: You Europeans have not the least idea of what an European war would be now, with your Long-range guns carrying 6 miles, your Maxims

& Gatlings, & above all your Iron clads which on a fine day in peace can sink by mistake one of their own fleet. Again I say, I can hardly forgive myself -you may forgive me but I cannot -- for not joining you, you whom I esteem & love -- Your letter to me last night was quite a shock to me ever yours & Rosalind's affectionately F.N.

[end 15:580]

A.86 LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, dated JANUARY 31, 1898, DARK PENCIL

Jan 31/98 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest Rosalind May I send you two little angels which were to have reached you on New Year's Day? But I sent them to be framed & the man was so long in doing them that I growled & grunted, but he answered that he had so much to do that I ought to be thankful to get them at all. No: he did not quite say that -- but I had to give in & retire meekly with my tail between my legs I hope you are all in the highest state of prosperity ever your loving Aunt Florence

A.87 LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, DARK PENCIL envelope, stamped, cancelled My 25 98 Mrs Vaughan Nash or Vaughan Nash Eq 42 Well Walk Hampstead N.W. 25/5/98 May 25/98 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest Rosalind or dear Vaughan [5:476] To get just a retrospective glance (without comment) of 10 or 12 of the greatest measures for which we have to thank Mr. Gladstone & him alone _ Surely this would have been a better tribute than the feeble violent `enthusiasms'? with which we have been deluged To recapitulate some of his great deeds would have been worth the doing People talk of they know now what. [Where is Sam?] And on Saturday the Public Funeral and then the Whitsuntide holidays. And when they are over, where will Mr. Gladstone be in our minds & what he has done? I am not going to moralize --[end 5:476] ever yours FΝ

Woodward Biomed

159

160 Woodward Biomed A.88 LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH, dark pencil envelope, no stamp Mrs Vaughan Nash 42 Well Walk Hampstead 20/12/98 Dec 20/98 [1:551]10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest Please admit a horse for little Louis & a white woolly dog for Christopher and our dearest love & blessings for Christmas for all from your loving Aunt Florence A.89 LETTER FROM FN TO ROSALIND NASH DATED August 22, 1899, DARK PENCIL with envelope, no stamp [1:551-52] with a grouse To enquire Mrs Nash Well Walk Hampstead Aug. 299 [in another hand] Aug 22/99 10, SOUTH STREET, PARK LANE. W. [printed address] Dearest I am sorry that Christopher has been "feverish". I hope he has not been exciting himself with the Dreyfus affair. [N.B. The French call us `islanders'. I should like to see any other nation which will put itself in a fever about

foreign affairs] It is not a good plan.

Woodward Biomed 162 Please come at 5.30 to-morrow (Wednesday) if quite convenient to you ever yours Aunt Florence May I send you one grouse, just come from Scotland. Mr Christopher does not eat grouse I believe [end 1:552] A.90 UNDATED LETTER FROM FN -- NO SALUTATION, PEN Dear I am afraid I am quite incapable of going today or tomorrow -- perhaps Monday or Tuesday. I shall be very glad of your carriage, if I can't get my own And I will send you word. Perhaps I may take Dr. Sutherland to see it he being Sanitary. But he is not here now -- very many thanks -ever yours F. Your rose tree is quite a triumph

Х

A.91 LETTER FROM FN -- NO SALUTATION PEN

I have no words: perhaps you would like to see what Mr. Jowett, the Oxford Professor of Greek wrote to me of him:

"He was the most satisfactory of scholars, because he was a great deal more than a scholar; & besides his vast learning had a penetrating insight into human affairs.

ХХ "In criticism x x he had the greatest of all critical faculties: the faculty of being right. x x What he said you felt was weighty & true & based upon great knowledge.

"So great & valuable men pass away: "Are there others to take their place ? -- x x "(he was entirely above the jealousy & personality of scholars: & condemned strongly a recent example of that sort of thing)"

A.92 UNSIGNED PARTIAL LETTER TO ROSALIND NASH, Black-edged paper, PENCIL

Xmas Day [1:544]Dearest Rosy Aunt Florence's best love to you & Sam & all, for this & every Xmas. How is Mama? & how is Uncle Burrowes? Mr. Haywood, the Schoolmaster, is here till Monday. Great love to all, dearest souls -- & thanks for water lilies. Aunt F. I found Plumer Ward's Vol. about the Norton ghost at Lea Hurst in the study after

you were gone, & have it here. The Shore who married the Norton ghost's sister, Urith Offley, was Mr. Shore, (afterwards of "Meersbrook") a noble old man, my great uncle, the eldest brother of my Grandfather Shore. -- noble in mien, in character & every thing I will tell you a great deal about him some day. Urith Offley brought him Norton which he gave up to his eldest son, Sam, & retired to Meersbrook [end 1:544] My debt to Mama for `Dante' (Mr. Wichstanley) 5/ makes up the `in hand' you have.

So nothing is due to me of change.

ADDENDUM TO A. LETTER FROM FN TO FELLOW NURSES JANUARY 1, 1878 PEN [COVERING PAGE:] not FN hand, stylized handwriting; seems same as in RP 6858 (Private) New Year's Day 1878. Letter from MISS Nightingale New Year's Day 1878. 7. a.m. My very dear Matron, dear `Home' Sister, dear friends & fellow Nurses all. I give you joy this blessed New Year of your charge & joy to all who are in your charge. May our New Years be many, "happy & glorious." May your `shadows never be less'. Dear comrades let this be really a New Year. A Year of deliverances from all our faults & mistakes: [and, if you knew me, you would know that I need deliverance perhaps more than any one of you, perhaps more than all of you put together: But I don't mean to give in: I mean to reform, please God Almighty, yet: sick old woman as I am: then the promise may be made good even to me that I may be able even "to glory in my infirmities" -the almost incredible promise that Christ, that God Himself will "work in us".] Let this be a year of pulling our Patients through -- a year of work such as [1]

angels might envy: a year of blessings for the sick, of blessings for their Nurses -the "acceptable year of the Lord" -- for us all.

- Dear Probationers, tho', as I hope you know, you are always with me & always present in my thoughts: I have not thanked you yet for your very kind `round robin' to me of last May: Thank you again & again, both you who are still with us & you who have already entered on your appointed work to run the (Nursing) race which has been set before you
- All hail to that promise, -- dear, we may believe to God, -- to strive each & all to keep up & to raise the standard of this Training-School & of Nursing in general, wherever you are.

Now hail to the Conqueror, O praise to the Lord.

Our life is His Spirit,

Our strength is His word.

So only can He "work in us"

And plenty of Case papers this year, please plenty of proofs that you are interested in your Patients.

And oh remember, please, that each one of those Patients -- is a `temple of God' Let us not shame Him in His temple: that each one of those "little ones" has an angel which [2] `beholds the face of our Father in heaven.' Let no bad news of us & our doings with each be brought to our Father. He has given every one of us a post. Let Him find every one of us in it:

Himself true to Him. Every one of us, pray God we remember that! God does not look at us in masses: He looks at each least little woman as if she were the only one in the world.

true to every one of His creatures, as He is

Wycliffe, the great Reformer, said that all (Training) systems, all forms, all rules & Regulations the whole outward & established Institution & System in short [which some of us -- it is whispered, throw in the teeth of some others of us: but I don't believe it.] was good only in as far as each person was good herself or himself. It was worth nothing, without: Without, all fell to the ground [Wycliffe need not have come to tell us this Yet there are many in the world who have not learnt it yet.]

I knew a woman who said (& who did it too:) "Be heroic" in your every day's work: your every day's prayers & resolutions. If you can't work up to them quite all at once, at least you can a little nearer & nearer every day. We talk of `rules'. This was her `rule' It was the rule of her life. And if a heroine is one who does great things for the sake of others -- [no conceit, all humility [3] in it: if she thinks herself a heroine, she is none] & if any woman may be a heroine in small things & in daily life -- just as much or almost more than in great things & on grand occasions, surely any Nurse, who has to do every day & to do & to do for others, any Nurse may be a heroine.

God expects each one of us Nurses to be "a heroine" that is, to do & be her very best in herself -in her common work with others -- her common work in the `Home', her common work in the Hospital saving Patients' strength & health & perhaps lives: -- her common work with the others --Wardmaids & all, in doing *their* best --Then, if she does her very best, intending & striving to make it better & better every day, till God raises it to the perfect work, we well may say: that Nurse is a hero in her daily work.

And let us each New Year `take stock' as it were of ourselves: Always bring your Nursing to the bar of your own conscience, rather more when Head Nurse, & Doctors are not by to judge it: rather more when you are Head Nurses yourselves: I in my old age do this: do it all your lives: do it with all your might; to day tomorrow & every Year, if you would be good Nurses -- A good Nurse will *test* her Nursing & learn something to the last day of her Nursing life.

Let us each New Year `take stock' of our own selves [4]

in this way too: "am I keeping up to the motives that led me to choose this work? or do I look upon it merely as a thing to be got through? Do I still think it a work to which I was called by God Himself? And am I daily pressing forward more & more to do the daily task for the good of others not for habit, self or self's glory -- not merely because others are doing it & we must do it like creatures in harness "Be not like dumb driven cattle:

Be a hero in the strife" always remembering that we are forwarding the work when we do it for the work's sake, for others' sake, for God's sake. As sharers in a common work, helping one another -and hindering the work when we do it each for her own little sake, like a `dog in the manger', or hanging together in little selfish `parties'.

To do one's day's work as a part of God's great plan: to be about one's own & one's Father's business -- I give you joy that as Nurses we can always be about our `Father's business' in our own -- what can any one do more? what ought any one to do less?

[5]

Stick together & to your Matron & to your Home Sister like a bundle of faggots: you know the fable. No pains will be spared to make the Trained Nurses of Britain worthy You spare no pains to answer to the pains. Wish well to every other Trained & Training Nurse in the world. O what a good thing is friendly rivalry! If you stand still, I should wish that every other School should pass you: not that every other School should stand still to let you go ahead. But stick together like a bundle of faggots. And to do this I will tell you a rule in a Society or Company I know: [do you know what that word comes from? it comes from the old Roman custom of a `company' of soldiers under one Commander And what were those soldiers not able to do? they would hold a post till the last man of them had died at it -- each man forgetting himself, each man standing by the others No man saying, `oh this is hard --[6]

These were the men who conquered the world. And not alone among the Romans were such men to be found. Who shall say so? We have our own men, of whom it was written = "Forward the Light Brigade: O the brave charge they made!" And I say: Forward the Light Brigade of God will back you, St. Thomas: if you look to Him, against any "charge" of any day. He loves a brave woman -a magnanimous heart.] I will tell you the rule of the Company or Society I spoke of: Each to read to herself once a week the verses about `Charity' in the famous Chapter of Corinthians, and 3 or 4 times a day each just to think to herself: "Am I doing like `Charity'? -- if not, I am a tinkling cymbal rather than a Nurse" --Now, dear comrades, will you make a bargain with me: I will do this till next New Year, (if I live so long: for I am very ill) if you will I will send you the Chapter illuminated, if I may. In past days, the most that was done for a Nurse was to expect from her: -- obedience: she was just told what had to be done & ordered to go & do it. Now the utmost pains [7]

are taken to show her why it has to be done
& how it is to be done -- [Ought it not to be
much easier now to have the spirit of obedience?]
This is what is called Training.

Training which is given her & experience which she must give herself every day of her life -- (*not* the experience which practises the blunders of our predecessors --) & which her training shows her how to give herself, go to make the good Nurse.

But what must we say of the trained Nurse who is not obedient & tries to teach the Doctors?

Let your experience case its light before so as to give light to the path you have to tread now: & not only to the path behind: which as St. Paul says we must leave behind That is a melancholy sort of experience.

And don't use your `training' like an Irish `shillelagh', to cudgel other people with. That is *no* `training', is it?

Will you excuse an old, old Hospital Nurse like me who lived before training was so much as thought of for telling the most dangerous flaws in Trained Nurses when they enter upon their appointed places?

"Be watchful, be vigilant, Danger may be At an hour when all seemeth securest to thee.

One is: complaining -- as if nothing were good enough for us. The other: conceit. Complain? what business have we to complain? is that brave? is that making a `brave charge'? It is so cowardly to complain. `Who complains, sins': is a proverb --Harry the Fifth, before he fought & won the battle of Agincourt with but a handful of half starved men, bade any man who thought it `hard' & did not want to rough it: to go home. "his passport shall be made And crowns of convoy put into his purse" "I would not die in that man's company, Who fears his fellowship to die with me": I would not nurse in that one's company Who fears her fellowship to nurse with me --Trained Nurses talk sometimes about being Pioneers: & yet the first trouble or trial we have, or the first discomfort, or the first check to our vanity, we say "O this is not what I was used to": or, "this is not what I

expected". [Are we not afraid that God may one day say: this is not what HE

Or: this is what I don't like --

expected of us.] Or: we never did so: this is not my place. Or: this is "putting upon" me

ned

174

Call these women Pioneers: they are not fit to be the baggage-guard -- are they? Their talk is all rant & cant: & we are only sounding brass, & we talk it. [see Note] Conceit: is that brave? -- did we ever know a really brave man conceited? Any conceit is the result not of training but of want of capacity for being trained. And when a Trained Nurse is conceited, she shows herself untrained. A really great man who lived long, long ago, one of the first of Trainers both of Missionaries & of Nurses: [his Nurses still number some 20000. I have worked with them myself.] used to say to his Trainers: `You will not win them by saying fine things': [And I add you will not win them by saying hard things:] `perhaps they know more than we do:' _____ Note. What would I give to be able to leave my rooms & my present life & be a Hospital Nurse again, under our Matron? --I promise you she should find me neither complaining nor conceited --But I perceive that in saying this I am doing what I said we should not. So I say: Forward, forward, Comrades: You must go forward for me [10]

[yes there may be many Nurses, not of us, who know more than we do:]

`or perhaps we can tell them nothing that they have not heard or read before' a hundred times." but it is what they see that trains them.

O dear Nurses all, by all means -- let us mind what we say -- but still more let us mind what we do -let other Nurses only `see' in us what they had better do themselves, & never what they had better avoid. What we wish *them* to do let them see *us* do. Let our Patients, so sharp to see, only see in us, like in Nurses & Probationers, what will do them good to see.

Show that you have "been with Jesus" every day, don't be afraid either of seeming "unlearned & ignorant" [I feel every day of my life, tho' perhaps I number as many years of experience as you do of life. how ignorant & unlearned I am]. Do you remember what it says in Acts about Peter's & John's wonderful influence -- & all because of this that, tho' they were "unlearned & ignorant", people could *see* that they "had been with Jesus"?

[The best trained Nurse is "unlearned & ignorant."]

Show then that you have "been with Jesus" every morning & night.

[11]

There is a great temptation in a community of Probationers to be in a hurry [God is never in a hurry:] to scratch the ground & not dig deep: to do surface-work: like sticking in cut flowers, instead of growing flowers & fruit too from the seed or root Strike your roots deep, rather than spread your branches too far.

Be every day more & more real, honest, thorough Nurses in your Nursing work --O fie to a careless Nurse, when life or death depends upon it.

And I will whisper in your ears a little secret: how uncommonly glad I should have been to have had our Home Sister's classes in my young days!

We are on our trial, dear friends: I can tell you that: we are on our trial again after 17 years -whether we win or not depends upon you Trial is the only thing to prove if we are worth any thing. I hail it: Let us take care not to be left behind --But, if we deserve it I for one shall say I am glad we are left behind. [12]

And now, Forward the Light Brigade of St. Thomas': all over the country. (not heavy in hand with complaints & conceit & self-seeking: that we won't be) And don't let us be like the chorus at the play which cries `Forward, forward,' every two minutes: & never stirs a step. May we all be able to say, at the next New Year, may God be able to say at our First New Year in His eternity: O the brave charge was made! May we all be soldiers of God, able to `endure hardness' & to give to others softness! your affectionate servant (and mother I fain would be) Florence Nightingale The Survivors of the Light Brigade in the Charge of Balaclava have lately sent me their names bound in a book. May all our names be found written in God's book as His own faithful Nurses. F.N.

Box B [has some bits in FN hand]

misc envelopes to Miss Shore Smith (10, South Street,) S. Smith Eq Lea Hurst from Mrs Shaw Stewart, Miss Rosalind Shore Smith 42 Albert Hall Mansions, with Aunt Florence's great love 2/4/88, Mr Shore Smith 30 York Place Portman Sq (Magyar Kir Posta foreign stamp, and stamp paid London), W Shore Smith or Mrs Shore Smith cancelled from Cromford 10/8/76, Mr Shore Smith (stamp Magyar Kir Posta) and envelope: Pioneer Ext. returned Many thanks for your letter-So thankful that you are better. I am under such a pressure of business that I can only now send what you ask for. F.N. T.G. Hewlett Eq 9/11/88 pencil on envelope, no stamp To enquire Miss Shore Smith 15 F Jubilee Dwellings Waterloo Road 9/9/90 S. Smith Esq Lea Hurst Matlock env that goes with 46865 f25, 10 eggs, To enquire. Miss Rosalind Shore Smith 42 Albert Hall Mansions with Aunt Florence's great love 2/4/88 stamped envelope W. Shore Smith, Cromford or Mrs Shore Smith 30 York Place Portman Square London W. 10/8/76

FN hand pencil note
Dr Haller (Vienna)
"We are growing old, dearest, but
to strive & to work for the
common best shall never
cease to be the 'devise' of my
life.
 Remember sometimes
 your truly affecte friend
 Kl. Haller

180

Folder of copies of material, not numbered

[12:708] Hampstead NW Oct 8/61 My dear Sir I should have been too glad that you should have translated my little "Notes on Nursing" with additions of your own- but that the eldest daughter of my old friend, the late Bunsen, applied for permission to translate as soon as the book came out in English. And her [written up left side] yours sincerely F. Nightingale

German translation has already appeared, (Brockhaus, Leipzig.) It has also been translated into Italian by Clara Novello's sister- And I have granted the permission of French translation to a Frenchwoman. Mme de Stael. But it has not yet appeared. I was not sorry that a book, addressed so exclusively to women, should be done by women-

Lord John Russell has entered into an agreement to protect our Crimean graves. I hope it will be successful.

Did you see Pastor Fliedner's Deaconess in Syria? At Beyrout, Sidon, & two other places, I believe-I have obtained for them a grant from our Syrian Asylums Fund of £200, which I hope will be renewed annually. But it ought to have been more. 181

[end 12:708]

[14:1013]

[end 14:1013]

They do so much good with so little money. [16:628] I wish you could do something at Manchester about the Infirmary, which I grieve to hear they are enlarging. That ill=placed, ill=constructed, ill=ventilated Infirmary will be fatal to the sick, if its already overgrown bulk is added to. How much better to sell it for a workhouse. They have also abandoned the admirable project of having a convalescent Branch Hospital out of the town [end 16:628] Woodward Biomed

copy of letter at Army Museum Halifax Citadel Woodward unnumbered

July 4/85 [printed address] 10, South Street [15:999] Park Lane W. My dear Sir I cannot thank you enough for your great kindness in taking so much trouble about the copies of my little "Life of Gordon" for the "wounded "invalids returned from Egypt." I was so very much pleased to have the names of the recipients written by themselves which you were so good as to send me. Some more copies would be thankfully at your service, if you thought that more men would like them, either sick or wounded [end] from Egypt. Pray excuse my delay in thanking your kindnessmy old excuse, illness & business. And pray believe me ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale Professor Longmore

copy of letter, from Dept of History, McGill

35 South St. Park Lane W. April 1/78

My dear Sir

Many thanks for your kind note of information & for what you have done for Widow Gregory, 'poor old body.' I have written to Mr Yeomans today that he may attend to your orders for her.

Tho' your little Patient, Andrew Lee, (the lateral Spinal Curvature) in the Children's Ward St. Thomas' Hospital, has wonderfully improved yet the Surgeons seem to think a final cure very doubtful. He was kept entirely on his back at first in Plaster of Paris splints. But is now allowed to run about a little. He is

twice the boy he was.

But I saw Mr. Croft, the Visiting Surgeon under whose charge he is; he was very anxious to get the child him out of London to some sea side or Convalescent Home, for he still wants excessive care. He said that he thought the child might outgrow the Curvature in a few years, but that he would always be weak in the leqs. More or less of a cripple: The child has always been perfectly happy & contented. None of our the places, Margate, or even our own "sister's," Miss Hawthorn's surgical

Children's Home at Beckenham would take in the child: he was too young & required too much Nursing.

So I have persuaded the Ascot Convalescent Home under the charge of the Devonport Sisters, who were out with me in the Crimea. And they kindly receive him. I know he will be well nursed & well off there. And perhaps he may even yet get well poor little man & strong [?] [end 12:328] I enclose a Cheque for £13.17.6 with many thanks & pray believe me ever yours sincerely Florence Nightingale C.B.N. Dunn Eq

[12:327-28]

Woodward Biomed

copy of letter in private collection, Woodward unnumbered,

```
envelope, stamped
Miss Caulfield
Herbert Hospital
Shooter's Hill
Kent
1/10/85
```

F. Nightingale

July 13/86 [printed address] 10, South Street Park Lane W. My dear Miss Caulfield I shall be so glad to see you again & talk over Herbert Hospital matters with you The first vacant time I have is Wednesday 21st, at 5 Will that come into your category of "early next week"? If it is inconvenient to you, pray tell me & will try to make an earlier day. I am so sorry to be so pressed just now. Good speed to you always ever sincerely yours

186 Vancouver General Hospital [University of Toronto Library, paper copies U of Toronto signed letter, 4ff, pencil Aug 21/73 Lea Hurst Matlock Private My dear friend Miss Machin [12:286-87]I was wearying to hear from you, tho' I had had good accounts of you -Thank God that you are going on so well! With regard to the "Home" duty: ('Mistress of Probationers', as I should call the post: but do not call it so:) - I am almost afraid to write about it, because $\frac{1}{k}$ my hopes were so dashed to the ground about a previous lady that now I dare hardly hope. It seems almost too good to be true. But as God put it into your heart to think of it without any doing of mine, so He will bring it to pass, if it is His Will. As to what Mrs. Wardroper said: she told me herself that she had "offered it to you" but that you "did not feel inclined towards it." (something to that effect) - I should not like her to think that any conversation with me had altered your mind. And besides it would not be true.

She will make a little difficulty when you speak to her. But in her heart she will only be too much rejoiced to have you at last: she is very fond of you -[I know of course who the "other lady" is. She is no competition for you -] There is such a field, & such a need in that poor 'Home'. There is such a work to be done for God, such an influence to be obtained by any lady who knew how to take it up - any large-hearted woman who could not only allow for

the different characters of
 those - of whose education
her "training" in the "Home"
 must form so large a part, -

- but seek for the ideal in each which God has made, differing in each, for each to attain -
- I have seen women & quite as much Nurses as Ladies, come in to our "Home" with the highest aspirations & religious motives - And, because they did not find what women need so much in a Hospital, - far more than in a family or in domestic employments - the

-2-

- supporting & raising influence in the "Home" - they fell off - And because they did not find the good they sought, thought there was no good.
- It is such a very rare character - far rarer than that of the Mistress of Schools of Matron of Hospitals - to find: viz. that of the women who can "mother' & train other women - often older than herself -
- I am writing in haste, because I want to catch you before you leave Hollingbourne -

Write to me from Bristol, & tell me when you will come here - Open arms await you. You will tell me how your David gets on in "Leopold": & how the 'scapula' case is -Also: how you have fared with dear 'Matron' -I feel a little uneasy too as to how Miss Williams is -I was kept in London by some rather painful & harassing business - I mention this because your David thought it was illness caused by anxiety for you - I was very anxious about you, but when you looked so beautiful & began "making bone", for which you shall have a Medal from the next 'International Exhibition', -

anxiety changed into admiration -God bless you, my dear

 Vancouver General Hospital 189

Florence Nightingale

[end 12:287]

190 Vancouver General Hospital U of T signed dedication, 1f, pen Offered to our dear [12:299] Miss Machin by (I would say her warmest admirer but she would not let me:) by one who offers up daily thanks to the Almighty Father for having called her to the Training of women to help Christ in the care of His sick: - & daily & nightly prayers that she may live to see of "the travail of her soul." Florence Nightingale London August 12 1874 It is 21 years to-day since God made me retire into public life. May He further the work in His own way! We are His servants: He is not our [end 12:299] servant. Let us only seek what is His way! U of T signed letter, 2ff, pen black-edged paper 35 S. St. [16:810] Aug 26/74 5 a.m. My dear Miss Machin I do most solemnly say don't commit yourself to Montreal on any such understanding as this: 'that, if your demands 'are within reason, they are ready to do everything &c.' Have the plans of what they consent to do sent home/here to you: (I will show them to the War Office): if they are what we think 'within reason', then & not till then consider their proposal for yourself & Nurses. I will not write to Mr. Bonham Carter without vour leave: but I do most emphatically say that, in your interest & in that of the Nurses, I consider it our duty to decline letting them have our Nurses till we see what improvements in accommodation & construction they propose to make in black & white: i.e. in PLANS

191 Vancouver General Hospital I am quite sure that Mrs. Wardroper & he are of the same opinion: & I charge you to let Mr. B.C. see this note, before any interview takes place between him & your Vice-Pt no time for more God speed you yours ever F. Nightingale When I see what Sanitary arrangements they propose doing/as feasible in a much severer climate like Russia, I think it simply impossible to let Nurses go to that Montreal Hospital till we know what they will do to improve it. [end] U of T signed letter, 2ff, pen & pencil, black-edged paper 35 South St. Park Lane W. Nov 30/74 My dear friend [10:400] How earnestly I join with you in praying to-day for His Kingdom to come, "especially in India". How much does that imply! the poor Ryot ground down to a state almost worse than slavery: for he is never but only just above Famine. I am sure that you too pray - not for my work in India but - that God's work may be

192 Vancouver General Hospital done in India whether by me or not [end 10:400] I wonder whether the Morning Star ever Sings for joy now We must pray indeed that the labourers [10:400] may be sent forth to the harvest: not only for India & the Missions but for our own particular work -[end 10:400] And often beginning to pray "a great while before day", because I sleep so badly, "the Spirit" in my "Solitary place" seems praying. "with groanings that cannot be uttered". that His Kingdom may come: for indeed it is very slow in coming. And also, dear friend, I give thanks "for the gift bestowed upon" you in this part of His work. I hope to see you soon -God bless you & ["I have most need of blessing"] ever yours F.N. U of T unsigned, incomplete letter, 2ff, pen & pencil 35 South St. [16:811] April 14/75 My dear Miss Machin I think you know full well, (almost as well as I do myself), how near my heart lies a good new Model Hospital at Montreal for you: & that I need not repeat what I have already said full often that I desire & am anxious to look over any plans: & to obtain for you the best opinions in England on them.

Vancouver General Hospital 193

But I do not quite know what "Advice" I can give now that would be of use -All general conditions needful I have stated many times in print. Any particular specification offered by me for that particular piece of ground (tho', in looking over the plans, an accurate Groundplan is of course a first essential to enable one to come to a correct judgment) could only end in disappointment & failure. They must draw their plans: we revise them. You enquire for an Architect: I have

always declined to recommend Architects. But the man whose work I thoroughly knew to be good at the War Office & who afterwards set up as an Architect for himself was Alex: Graham Esq Carlton Chambers

4 Regent St.

You did not enclose the letter you proposed:

but anyway I do not see that I can say more than repeat what I have so often said & ever felt that I rejoice beyond anything of the prospect of a good/Model Hospital for Montreal which must be *new:* & that nothing that I can do to be of any use shall be wanting -

[end 16:811]

2ff, April 21, 1875, 4, Elm Court, Temple. E.C. to H.B.C from W. Whiteford re changes to be made at Montreal

Dear Sir, With renewed thanks from myself and on behalf of my Montreal friend Mr P Redpath I return herewith your very clear statement wh Miss Machin and I find to include all the requirements.

If you will kindly procure Capt Galton's invaluable suggestions as soon as compatible with his and your convenience you will, if possible increase the value of the service you are rendering Montreal and it may be the dominion, as the desired plan--fortified by the authority of Miss Nightingale and of Capt Galton may enable Mr Redpath to prevent the adoption of a less complete plan by the Board of Mgt in May or June.

Miss Machin delights me with the information that Miss n herself evinces interest in the scheme, suggests an architect (Mr A Graham, 4 Regent St.), wishes *now* [HBC: No] to see the ground plan and even to revise the architect's plan when sufficiently advanced.

I do not know that Miss Nightingale was aware when she wrote Miss Machin that we were to have your help and Capt Galton's and as she only mentions Mr Graham incidentally, and 'faute du meilleur' she would probably leave that point to Capt G's experience to suggest.

I know the enthusiastic gratitude with which the Canadians at the connection of Miss N's name with the endeavour to extend to the dominion the system with wh she has blessed other portions of the world.

Yours faithfully, W Whiteford

Vancouver General Hospital 195 U of T signed letter, 4ff, pen Montreal Hospital 35 South St. (5 Enclosures) May 1/75 [13:532-33] My dear Miss Machin I only received Capt. Galton's 'opinion' & the plans & papers this morning. I hasten to transmit them to you -I cannot say my opinion is just like his, for it is, like the famous portrait, more like than the original: I have annexed my opinion: & a small explanation on Mr. Whiteford's letter. Old Plans Plan of site Letters Memo from Capt Galton Probably Mr. Whiteford may find it more convenient to let a plan be made by an Architect: & for us then to make any suggestions upon it. This I tried very strongly to impress at first: & Mr. Bonham Carter & Capt. Galton have illeg/expressed the same opinion I cannot say how strongly I desire that Montreal may be the Model Hospital: nor how deeply I am yours Florence Nightingale [As Capt Galton & I worked together for some 12 years at the W.O., that is till he left it, it seems rather curious to put us as it were in antagonism] {written between in pencil} I hope that you have returned & safely & 'all right' from convoying your friend: & that the Nurse has no more anxiety about her Patient

Vancouver General Hospital

Mr. Whiteford's letter: N.B. there must be some mistake: F.N. wrote the converse of what he says: namely that she could not undertake to suggest a plan for their Ground: & that even if she could it would be most undesirable that she should take that responsibility of theirs: that they should themselves select an Architect giving him the ground plan of the best site that could be acquired: & that he should make their plans : for that site:

that she would then, if desired, carefully make upon said Architect's plans the best

suggestions in her power. They desired her to recommend an Architect: she declined: but at their request mentioned the address of Mr. A. Graham, whose Hospital work had been known for years to Capt. Galton & herself at the W.O. Either Mr. Graham or Mr. T.H. Wyatt would be a competent Hospital architect.

Capt. Galton is the expert whose advice together with that of others F.N. promised to obtain. F.N. 1/5/75

[end 13:533]

1f, 8 May, 1875, Carlton Chambers, 4 Regent St., from A. Graham to FN asking for an appointment to discuss hospital plans Dear Madam, I have been instructed by Mr Whiteford to prepare some plans for a proposed new hospital at Montreal and shall have much pleasure in calling upon you and conferring with you on the subject on Tuesday next at any hour in the afternoon that may suit your convenience. Yours faithfully, Alex. Graham

U of T signed letter, 2ff, pen

Answd Lea Hurst July 29/75 Cromford: Derby via Belgium July 25/75 Most certainly, dear Miss [13:533] Machin, I shall claim your kind promise to spend the remainder of your time in Britain England, between us here & Edinburgh [if you do go to Edinburgh-) I am glad that Nurse Taylor goes with you: if you do go. She seems to me to look upon it as a sort of mission to 'take care' of you -

198 Vancouver General Hospital But I am sorry that I have not seen the three other Nurses since it was decided. I don't know how I shall see them now, unless I could make room for them here, on their way to Liverpool, for a night or two, if they sail from Liverpool. The Revd George Palmer, also of Kensington (I know nothing of him) succeeds Mr. Maclagan, at St. Mary's Newington -O that he may have something of Mr. Maclagan's mantle! But I think changing Pastors is something like changing husbands -I have not time or strength to say more except my most affectionate & reverential love to my dear Madame de Bunsen: & my kindest remembrances to any who remember me: [end 13:533] & I am ever yours Florence Nightingale U of T signed dedications, 3ff, pen & pencil For my dear Friend Miss Machin in remembrance of æ in gratitude for a common work. Florence Nightingale Lea Hurst Aug 24/75 {printed title:} The Practice of Medicine Vol. I seventh edition

199 Vancouver General Hospital Miss Machin with Florence Nightingale's love Aug 24/75 {printed title:} The Practice of Medicine Vol. II seventh edition Offered to our very dear "Sister" Miss Machin earnestly rejoicing in her success & wishing her more & more 'unto the perfect day': {printed title:} The Practice of Medicine Vol. I seventh edition by Florence Nightingale July 1876 London U of T unsigned letter, 2ff, pen 35 South St. Park Lane W. April 5/76 My dear friend Miss Machin If I were to write to you as often as I think of you, [13:536-37] I should always be writing. But what with increasing illness & increasing business - illeg/some of which I can only accept with by saying 'It is the Lord':), life is a terrible scramble to me - But I will not put off any longer writing at least a few words -Because tho' I know generally that yours is a success & that you are doing much good I feel so very anxious. I want to know, I long to know that first there is a definite prospect

of 'the' new Hospital: that the site is purchased: that Mr. Graham's plans or something like them are adopted. I am afraid that this is not yet done, because I think you know that it would give me so much pleasure, you do not like to tell me that it is *not*. [Your letter, promised in the one which contained the Cheque: for which many thanks: I was not expecting it so soon: has never come.] On the other hand, Miss Blower says, not to me: that *your* "word is Law": (-as it ought to be, F.N.-) So that revives my hopes: & I hope, my dear Law=giver, you put forth your wise Laws -

But while looking into the future I am not at all indifferent to the present: you must have many difficulties in it: I know your Nurses are faithful: but how are you getting on with forming new Nurses, training Probationers? -& do they our Nurses understand training? - under you -Also, are you making improvements in the, excuse me, old 'beast' of a Hospital? Do not accuse me of thinking that Rome can be built in a day. I am too old for that - But I have the greatest faith in your 'star'. This is the end of the second quarter since you left us: & I am longing to know where you are -& if all are well.

Mr. Bonham Carter would much have liked if you: & if also your Board of Management (by whatever name it is called): would have written him a few lines by way of Report of what is *done* & what is *intended* - at the end of 1875. He is somewhat in hopes that some communication may be coming to him written at the end of the first Quarter of this year: tho' even so it will be almost too late to put in his Annual Report.

And I own I am anxious for it too: I think some public acknowledgement here of what you are doing is desirable: & might possibly also help on the building of your new Hospital. Always enlist public

opinion.

[end]

201 Vancouver General Hospital U of T unsigned letter, 4ff, pen 35 South St. Park Lane W. May 4/76 [13:537-38] My dear friend Miss Machin Your troubles are continually before me: but also your successes. How you have fought for Martha Rice's life! but perhaps even while I write this, she has been summoned home. God's will be done - the Will of Infinite Wisdom & Goodness, - in all things! [But we seem to have always our own private lights, by which we wish to guide Him.] You may be sure that I lost not a day, either with Matron or with Miss Crossland,, in agitating about your 4 Nurses: You see the question resolves itself into who are fit to go: three: who are willing to go: whom Matron will spare/give to go: [Hodgson whom you wished for will not go: she has "mothers" (2 or 3?) I wish we could have given you those whom you know: & have trained: but that is impossible: 1. follows the List of those whom Miss Crossland & I think most FIT: for you: Cross: very dependable (Matron will give her): if she will go: very purpose-like: excellent: Masters (Matron will give her: if she will go.) Miss Acton 25: splendid worker: when she is put to the work she likes: - behaves like a spoilt child under [These are the only three of my List 'Sisters' she does not much respect: who will have completed - cleverest of all our Lady Probrs: - gave me the best account of both their year at end of June.1 the Ward= & Home=work I have ever had: - naughty little girl if put to work she does not like: - capable of enthusiastic

Vancouver General Hospital 202

attachments: were she to take one

for

you, you could do any thing with her: - I believe she would go to Canada: (she has no "mothers":) I believe Matron would give her: Webb: most excellent & admirable: I believe she would go to Canada: the one for the Private Wards: a girl Rodgers: of high principle but is only 7 months old: (Webb & Rodgers really the highest women on my List) I do not think Matron would let her go: Rodgers: Jull: more presentable than any of the 4: but not working as they from the highest motives: (a little like Sealy.) only 6 months old: -2-Miss Rye: splendid Nurse to go to Canada: but only came to us in January: You will understand, dear friend, that you must not mention what I say to Mrs. Wardroper: that with her of course lies the choice, as it ought to do: that some of these Nurses have been sounded: & some, Matron has been sounded about: but that I thought, even before any thing is concluded, you ought to know how your negociation is going on; you ought to be enabled

203

Vancouver General Hospital

204 Vancouver General Hospital to put a name to your Meditation: Possibly Matron may be writing to you by today's post: May God guide the choice! Would Cross & Masters do for the "two Night Nurses? Miss Acton & for the "Public Ward"? Webb for the "Private Wards"? I think you know Miss Acton might say a rough & disagreeable word both to Private Patients & to Doctors. She has *immensely* improved under Miss Crossland: & she knows it" & is candid & grateful. You cannot think with what grateful feelingsOur Father to/gratitude to our Father I acknowledge the different feelings with which I think of our Nurses going to YOU: & to some of our Matrons to whom we used to send Nurses in the colonies & elsewhere ['Of those Thou hast given me I have not lost one! I know you will be able to say -] You know that our dear, dear Madame Bunsen died on the Sunday after Easter Day - short illness & painless - in her 86th year. With her & her husband I had an intimacy such as is given to few: not ended, scarcely interrupted by death: & she gave us you: May God be with us all! Believe me ever, dear friend, yours & if Martha Rice still } lives, say that I say: } F. Nightingale God bless her: & let HER } with kindest remembrances to say: God bless me. } Miss Blower: & our Nurses 13:538]

fand

U of T signed letter, 4ff, pen

Address: 35 S. St. W. Oct 22/77

6 a.m.

[13:539-41]

Dearest friend Miss Machin 'Let not your heart be troubled': was not Christ's life on earth to all human appearance on the day of his death a failure? And shall we have any right to say that ours is? And Oh how much more I want this preaching to me than you do! You ask "advice': advice is worth so little at this distance: tho' Mr. Bonham Carter & I have consulted over & over again: & Mr. Bonham C. & Mr. Redpath. Dearest: I have known what it is to

Vancouver General Hospital 206 have to begin my life over again from the beginning not once but many times as if I had been another person in my life somebody else. And this not once but five or six times in my life. I can understand. So can our Master. We serve not a Committee but the Lord. We did not enter upon this life, thinking it would be an easy one, but rather thinking to throw our bodies in the breach. happy they whose sacrifice is accepted & who are not left idle servants! What I should do/decide, I believe, if it were I, would be: however much & firmly I contemplated leaving, to do nothing hastily: to fix no day for leaving: to leave time & to put no spoke in the way of my friends & the friends of the Hospital doing something to bring about an independent enquiry into the management of the Hospital. i.e. before the time is fixed or before the time expires for the termination of your engagement. I know how little this "advice" amounts to: But under the circumstances as far as we can understand them there does

we can understand them there does not appear to be room for action on your part: there appears to be no room for your demanding any sort of enquiry as no charge is made against you. If however your friends were to call for such an enquiry independently, you would be placed in a much more satisfactory position before leaving.

207 Vancouver General Hospital -2-I know that Mr. B.C. has written this to you more fully: & therefore I merely say it quite shortly. I cannot fancy your remaining: but - endure: at least a little longer. With regard to the Nurses, I can only say what I said before: but I cannot say too strongly/but unless they remain with you, we should much prefer their coming home, tho' we should certainly not insist on their doing so. If they do come home, I would certainly pay their passage money back, if our Committee did not. I cannot contemplate for a moment their remaining without you at Montreal Hospital. I grieve with you more than I can say, knowing what you have lost in your good young friend. And yet I never can help rejoicing when one more brother is safe in a higher service with Our Father in heaven: in whom, because Our Father is with us, & he is with Him, he is (in a sense) with us still. But that does not save us from mourning: it only says that we are "blessed" in our "mourning". My best love to Miss Blower: my truest regards & sympathy to Nurses Styring & Wilton: & to Nurses Cross & Webb. If love were heavy, I must charter an A1 steamer -

with love to yourself: ever yours in God's name [end] F. Nightingale

208 Vancouver General Hospital U of T signed letter, 3f, pen Address 35 South St. Park Lane W. Nov 7/77 My dearest friend Miss Machin It is terrible to me this Montreal disaster: & what you are going thro'. But never mind the Lord will bear it for us. I have just had your letter of the 26th. I have written to consult Mr. Bonham Carter. I shall think of you - but when do I not think of you? on the 14th. I think you were quite right merely to send in a on-committing answer to the Commee. Before you receive this, much will be settled - and oh how I shall long to know what! -2-So I will not trouble with speculations or advice which may be useless. Let us, like St. Paul, when he was a "prisoner of the Lord" send up not a prisoner's cry but a glad cry of faith in God's love: if we can. For 'when I am weak then am I strong': God's strength does not fail. We are all feeling with you

[13:541-42]

We are all feeling with you & praying with you.

Let us follow as nearly as we can in the steps of the saints of old: cast down, but not forsaken: perplexed, but not in despair.

If this had happened at St. Thomas', we could not have felt it more. -3-

Thank Nurse Styring & Nurse Wilson for me for being so cheery: & give them my kindest regards & to Nurse Cross & Nurse Webb -And my best love to Miss Blower, dear soul -O how I reel for that good Dr. Cline's death -& for this second case of Diphtheria - originating as I believe in that disastrous building. And how I regret the unfortunate successor for you. But do not be cast down: Christ has nowhere said that His followers shall be without the Cross; but that He will be with us always. Think how you set us up in the Home at St. Thomas'. We always look upon you as its creator. -4-You have created much at Montreal. Now perhaps God will send you to create somewhere else. I have had heavier falls than this: But I scramble up: Or rather: God says, 'Have I ever left you or forsaken you? Why not trust me now?' Do you know it is 23 years today since I was in the thick of receiving the sick & wounded from the Battle of Inkermann: & with scarcely anything to do it with: I should despair, if God were not there: Now kiss me across the Atlantic: God holds our hands together --5-This is not business: Т must catch this mail. I will write by Saturday's mail, after having consulted Mr. B.C. on business -I hope Mr. Redpath will be arrived by the time you have this: $\frac{1}{2}$ /or rather in time for the 14th. God speed: if I were a Saint of old I should give us joy of these trials ever yours F. Nightingale

[end 13:542]

210 Vancouver General Hospital U of T unsigned letter, 3ff, pen 35 South St. Park Lane W. Dec 13/77 My very dear friend [13:543] I was very, very thankful to have your letter & Miss Annie Machin's: for which please give her a thousand heartfelt thanks. I had not even hoped that you would get thro' this terrible trial without feeling it severely in body: & therefore your letter rather relieved than frightened my anxious soul. I thought you might have a serious Fever, or something of that kind: And now I almost hope that this letter may find you gone on a convalescent trip: but I shall be very eager to hear again. I cannot wonder that you feel now as if you could not stay longer than "6 months" in a place connected with so much suffering & injustice to you: & I do not feel as if I even wished to say a word to persuade you. So truly I am sure that you & God are the only judges. My impression is that your authority in the cause of good work will be stronger now than it ever would have been without this "Enquiry": just as steel tempered by the fire is strengthened & indeed would scarcely be steel without. I am certain that one *is* far stronger for having had obstacles to surmount & rocks to stand in one's straight course than if there had been no obstacles & no rocks. The "Enquiry" has been to the personal/in every respect credit of your personal work. One thing I am very sure of from letters I have seen: that the Nurses who are worthy to look up to you do look up to you & feel more bound to give their more whole souls & hearts to you & your work than they could have been otherwise by any way whatever other than by this fiery trial.

I am more sorry than I can say that Nurse Sealy has behaved so badly.

It is like Savonarola's monks who when he was sentenced to be burnt alive made their peace with the Pope.

But thank God you are not sentenced to be burnt alive: but on the contrary the fire has only lit up your work to shew better, like the 'light set on a hill'.

You have a great work to do: I trust to God entirely to say where & how it is best to do it.

And I think all your present business is really to try & get well, thoroughly well:

U of T signed letter, 2ff, pen & pencil

Most	35 South St.
Private	Park Lane W.
	May 2/78
	6 a.m.

[13:544]

My dearest friend You have more than once told me that, should there be War, you would wish to volunteer for it. There is but too much fear that we may be at War - which may God illeg/forbid - even in a few days. If you were to come to England, there would m probably be an opening for good work - not only for you but for all your Staff (who have resigned with you) - under you.

I am not at liberty to say more: and

[end 13:543]

Vancouver General Hospital 212 I must ask you to say nothing about this to any one at present, hard as that obligation is. And if you telegraph to telegraph to me alone. I have not spoken about it or written to any living woman, except yourself. But I may mention that I write this with Mr. Bonham Carter's knowledge & & that I have had an sanction. application from the official quarter "in the event of War". I may have to telegraph to you. Indeed, should the contingency happen, there will not be time for you to finish your 3 months' notice at Montreal. This would, in all probability, not preclude your taking the 'Johns Hopkins' afterwards if you wished it: or there is every likelihood of some thing/Hospital turning up in England/London: & the more so, for your having done War Service. Dearest, I am only afraid of events being too much for your health. Pray try to preserve it. I feel as if I had not told you enough how much your trials are mine. It is not far away but near, very near, in my heart that I feel your trials. Only do not let them shatter the body, shatter the mind I know they will not. In the event of your accepting War Service, Miss Blower & your faithful four would be invaluable to you as a nucleus under you; but many more would be wanted: & all are to be *trained* women. I must again repeat that I write quite confidentially. Dearest, we meet in God's [end 13:544] heart: & in His heart I leave you. To Him I commit myself & you who are far dearer. Please thank Nurse Styring for her excellent letter: & tell her I will write. (they all wish to stick to you:) & give my love to those four & to Miss Blower: that is, unless you prefer not to telling them that you have heard from me: Fare you very well. yrs ever F. Nightingale

213 Vancouver General Hospital U of T signed letter, 4ff, pen 35 South St. Private Park Lane W. June 27/78 6 a.m. My dearest friend Miss Machin [13:74-76] My heart is full of you & all this St. Bartholomew's matter: I duly received yours & communicated immediately with Sir Sydney Waterlow. [He is not in London; I sent my letter by hand but if I have any answer before the mail starts, you shall have it.] I told him exactly what you said as far as regards your own wishes & intentions, & about taking as a "trial post" Night Supt's in preference to Sister's post, [in which I think you are very wise. But I did not know how you might be able to stand the night work.]

Vancouver General Hospital 214

As to the date of your coming, I asked that, if possible, you might have till the end of August before arriving here. [I do not at all anticipate that I shall have to telegraph to you, as you ask, to come before.] But of course if I have you will receive this later than my Telegram.] 2. I also said that Miss Blower, (I did not mention her name) would be most eligible as Sister; & mentioned her experience. that it was possible there might be one other to be proposed as Sister: [I did not mention any name.] I thought it might be Nurse Styring or we might find some lady trained by us. 3. I reminded him of some kind expressions he used in conversation with me as to wishing us to find some trained & experienced lady to go in at the same time as the future trained Lady Supt, if appointed, as her Assistant: & m I had previously mentioned "David" to him: but I said/added that she was almost engaged to Lincoln Hospital, without giving the names. 4. I further wrote that there might be 3 women for "Nurses" if desired, & conditions as to pay &c satisfactory: (I mentioned no names:) that we quite concurred with him Sir S. Waterlow that it was not expedient to appoint other than ladies to vacant Sisterships: [N.B. if so Styring & Wilson, one or both would not be eliqible. [Mr. Bonham Carter, bid the only person with whom I have communicated on this St. Bartholomew's matter, except with the St. B.'s Treasurer) bids you that he "hopes these 4 women are not coming " home in the expectation that they are " to become Sisters at St. Bartholomew's, or " even necessarily to join a Staff under Miss " Machin. I wrote to her, Miss Machin, that, if they " came, there would be no difficulty in " finding them employment." He adds that "if Miss Machin had a "very strong opinion eventually that either, "Styring or Wilson were suited for Sister, that would be "another thing."] Webb & Cross certainly would not. I am very glad for their own sakes if

me ad d to

215 Vancouver General Hospital -2they have made up their minds not to stay behind you. They would either have lost their way, or been utterly crushed without vou. 5. Mr. Bonham Carter bade me add to Sir S. Waterlow as to her your taking Sister's or Night Supt's post, probably the latter would be best. - [I had written to Sir S.W. that he would recognise your wisdom in choosing the Night Supt's post] - "tho' to have done both would be a still better preparation:" Mr. B.C. made me write -Of course it would: & yet I almost hope they will not "try" you too far. [I have no copy of my letter: but this was the gist of it. 6. I also added that we might have some ladies (trained) from St. Thomas' to recommend as Sister before the end of the year. [I said that the four Nurses might remain another month after you at Montreal until their new Staff arrives.] I always say to Sir S. Waterlow that I tell him of the possibilities that have occurred to me of finding suitable candidates for him to make acquaintance with, & further enquiry about; as it will be so much better for the future lady Supt for him to think her his & not ours. - She will have difficulties: & he must drag her through. I told him what you said about valuing his counsel. I say nothing of Montreal troubles: but think of you, as always, in these latter days of June when you are leaving them. And now, dearest, I keep impressing upon myself that I can't do God's work better than he can, as I seem to think by being so anxious: & recommending to Him you & St. B.'s, whom I know he loves better than I do: You have not given me your address: so I address this to Mrs. Simpson's. Please thank her much for her kind letter: & beg her to excuse me from writing my thanks this mail, for I am always under such severe 'stress of weather'. Give my love to Miss Blower: & remember me most kindly to the Nurses, if they are going to

Vancouver General Hospital 216

leave.

in haste dear heart ever yours F. Nightingale [end 13:76]

217 Vancouver General Hospital U of T unsigned letter, 2ff, pencil, black-edged Lea Hurst Cromford: Derby Aug 21/78 My dearest friend 9 a.m. Thank God you are safe: [Your note from Moville I have this moment received: it only reached London yesterday: just as I was writing to you from here.] Thank God you are safe & well -You say you leave Liverpool on Thursday (You know we did not expect you there till Wednesday; I have been counting the days till I should hear you were safe.] where are you bound next? to London? would you come here? or rather wHEN will you come here? [We are very full NOW: the Shore Smith children &c] but if we cannot 'put you up' as we should you will take the will for the like deed - -& oh how welcome you will be! We can always take you in And I shall trust to see you again for another visit more comfortably: before you settle down -If you must go to London on Thursday, [I am so sorry to hear of your 'serious charge', & you so delicate: Heywood Smith <u>is</u> a good man:] will you come BACK here? Where are you going to in London? (I wish I could offer you my house. but all the drains are up -) I must write to you before you see Sir Sydney Waterlow, if I do not see you - And

Vancouver General Hospital 218 I must write to Sir Sydney Waterlow, (asking him when he can see you) at once. [Dearest, if expence is a difficulty, let me have the pleasure - you know we are such old friends - if you must go to London on Thursday of paying your fare *back* here for a flying visit if you will come next week. & after that more comfortably.] Pardon/in great haste (to catch the morning post) ever yours F. Nightingale How strange you must have thought it not to hear from me on your arrival. & I have been counting the days: U of T initialed letter, 2ff, pen & pencil Lea Hurst Cromford: Derby My dear friend Miss Machin Sept 7/78 I was looking anxiously for your letter [13:77-78] about St. Bartholomew's. To jump at once to your main question: I should do as you propose: viz. say to Sir Sydney who has asked you to communicate with him that we hardly feel justified in promising these Sisters until we know whether he is prepared to introduce the trained supervision? But you will have seen Mr. Bonham Carter before this: & he will have given his judgment. I should be exceedingly sorry if the negotiation with St. B.'s were allowed to go by default. You say: "I fear the Nurses would not like going there." before you. - I HOPE they would not. Was nothing at all said by Sir S.W. about wishing you to be Night Supt as a preparation?

219 Vancouver General Hospital 2. Yes: I knew that the 'London' might want a new Matron: Mr. B.C. & I discussed it together. [They have not applied to us, as Sir S. Waterlow didl. Mr. B.C. is the cautious man & very much against it. I should like it, because there are as many Accidents in the London as in all the other Hospls together. But, besides that we have absolutely no Matron to propose, (a very strong reason) 'London' is poor & struggling, St. B.'s is rich, St. B.'s has a Treasurer who wishes for reform. & in some measure knows what is wanted, 'London' is immoral & does not know it. But IF St. B's falls thro', then is the time to think of 'London'. It would be madness of us to undertake both: at present. Love to dear 'Home Sister'. I shall be MOST anxious to hear from you again. in greatest haste to save morning post & from Mr. B.C. ever yrs Please write. F.N. God speed the work.

Vancouver General Hospital 220

U of T initialed letter, 2ff, pencil

Lea Hurst Oct 12/78 I know you think it 'all joy' that you can help dear 'David' - You were quite right to go.

I had heard: your letter great relief rather appalled at the idea not of your
nursing 'David' but of you who were the
one to need rest & to be rested, during your
much too brief holiday, going to do Matron's
work. Mind you don't overdo. you are
bound not, for God's sake & for all our sakes.

```
I do hope our Nurses are behaving well

- specially Curling -

And I do hope they will give David

help in the shape of Steward's help.

Do not tire yourself with all these

wretched worries - so much worse than

the real work, the great divine work for

our fellow creatures -

- in haste to save the morning post

- will write again

thanks so much for writing: I was very

uneasy.

God bless you both again
```

& again ever yrs my very dear friend F.N.

221 Vancouver General Hospital U of T initialed letter, 3ff, pencil Saturday morning Oct 19/78 Lea Hurst Dearest Miss Machin Your omitted scrap dated Thursday evening 17th (Lincoln post-mark Oct 18) has this moment only arrived. Tho' I am afraid too late for your purpose -I write a hurried word to catch the morning post. I know the 'Operating Theatre' Ward at [13:78] St. B.'s is exceptionally difficult, because the Sister has to attend all the Operations: (a very bad plan, I think: but we certainly shall not be able to alter St. B.) - At St. Mary's it is the same thing; & the Nurse (our Trained Nurse, because the Sister was not 'up to' it) really attended ALL the Operations; tho' the Sister stood by -The account to me sounded rather formidable: in more respects than one - And St. Mary's has only about 2 sevenths of St. B.'s Surgical beds. I think it of the greatest importance that as we have yielded the point of Nurse Styring going before you you should fill up these important Sister ships as far as possible with your own tried people, provided you & Miss Blower think, (of which I cannot be the least judge), that she would suit a post which I am sure she can never "glory in", but which she may & probably would fill better than any one else: - she has no doubt had "Operating Theatre" experience at Montreal, remembering this that St. B's is a 'crack' Surgical Hospital. As a gentlewoman, we know she is all that can be desired for the post. I almost doubt whether you will like to remove her as/to be your Assistant so very soon And this is a great objection to my mind. But

222 Vancouver General Hospital -2again I own the seizing upon vacant (important) Sisterships for your own tried people seems to me essential IF you go -Does not Sir S.W. say nothing to you about your own Supcy? My best love to Miss Blower. I am looking forward to seeing her in London [I wish it might have been here] before Xmas -And my best blessing on her both at Lincoln & at St. B.'s: so happy she is with you -I feel very anxious to hear Dr. Murchison's opinion of dear 'David'. [N.B. At St. Mary's there are 3 small Operating Wards (besides the large one): where 'bad' cases are 'popped in' after the Operation - adjoining the Operating Theatre - under the care of the same Ward Nursing Staff. The rushing about after these small serious Wards by the Nurse was to me appalling. I believe this is *not* the case at *St. B.'s?*] [end 13:78] God speed St. B.'s: in great haste F.N. U of T initialed letter, 2ff, pencil [13:79-80] 10 South St Park Lane W Dec 7/78 My very dear friend I have just rejoiced to find from Sir Sydney Waterlow that you are not expected to begin your duties at big St. Bartholomew's till January 1. & tho' I doubt not you have heard from him, I still write to tell you what he says; that he has 'arranged that the present Matron shall hold Office '& attend to her duties until the last day of the year. '-it will not therefore be necessary for Miss Machin 'to commence actual work until January 1 -'She will however be required to attend our House

223 Vancouver General Hospital 2 'Committee on Thursday next, when I hope she will 'be formally elected under the authority delegated by 'the Court to the Committee. 'I shall also be glad of an opportunity of seeing her 'subsequently (perhaps a few days afterwards) in 'order that I may discuss & settle with her several 'points which will affect her personal comfort when 'in residence, & her relations to the Sisters & other 'Members of the female Staff. I have also to 'settle with her the course to be taken in appointing 'an Assistant Matron' -It is a very kind note. [end

13:80]

3 I earnestly trust that 'David' is well - She will have given you my messages -She will be thankful that you will have till the end of the year. I was rather disappointed not to hear from you in answer to my last week's letter: to know that you were satisfied. God bless my Jonathan &

David for ever & ever & the work.

F.N.

224 Vancouver General Hospital U of T signed letter, 2ff, pencil {printed address:] 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dec 9/78 My dear friend Miss Machin I had an old friend coming to see me tomorrow (who I fear is living her last) But I have put her off, as you wish to see me tomorrow -And I would ask you to come & see me at 5, if that will suit you; only, as you are going to Ravensbourne, will it not fatigue you too much to go & come back on Wednesday? Will you not see me at 4 or at 3, & go to Ravensbourne afterwards the same Tuesday afternoon from here? Please tell me which is the most convenient to you; & will you have a little luncheon here first at 2 or 2.30? If you could send me the letter you have to write which you wish me to see, I could condense the whole power of me upon it, if I were to see it beforehand, - better -I will send a Messenger to morrow to St. T.'s about 12, to ask your will about the hour. & also to bring the letter if you wish it. Here is another weighty matter. Mrs. Clough asks you to dine on Thursday evening: & has asked Dr. Moore to meet you: but now she fancies you had

Had you not better meet him, unless it will fatigue you? God bless you

& asks my opinion.

yrs ever

rather not;

Vancouver General Hospital 225

F. Nightingale

226 Vancouver General Hospital U of T initialed letter, 8ff, pencil 19/2/79 My very dear Miss Machin I think of you & your work daily & I will not put off another day just writing a few words of what you & I have talked over together in answer to yours; tho' I cannot write a full answer now. [I have been making up a heavy load of arrears of Indian work: ever since & even before I saw you. And they are nothing like done yet.] 1 I will take the easiest question first: that of [13:80-83] "changing Nurses from day to night every 2 months." I think you & I talked this over thoroughly both at Lea Hurst, (when I read to Her Majesty this "custom of St. B's" off my list). & here - And I was rather going to ask of you what you thought of it now that you have been at St. B's some 6 or 7 weeks: The reasons against it are very obvious: - the reasons for it are, as experience shows, that Night Nurses who come on night duty young, & are a whole year at least on night duty, are apt to get *slovenly* both in Nursing & character, - or at least not to improve in their profession, not to go a head - they do not learn or wish to learn the new things: especially where they have no Classes no particular care, 'mothering' or superintendence over themselves other than from the Night Supt. - - - from never seeing the Visiting Staff or being brushed up in any way by 'public

opinion' or the publicity & 'drive' & 'go' of a great Hospital by day -

Also: it seems to be a recognised thing that, if there are 2 Nurses, 1 good & 1 not so good, the 1 not so good is to go to the night work. whereas, it would seem that (where the Wards have 'Sisters') the better Nurse ought to go to the night work: certainly the more experience should: should she not? -

Where, as at Edinburgh, the Day Nurse is Head Nurse (& there is *no* Sister) it would be of course impossible to "change Nurses from day to night".

It is also true that the Day Nurse (where there is no Sister) requires a certain ward management over & above being a good Nurse, which is less required by a Night Nurse, tho' it must not be altogether wanting.

This is what you & I talked together about: was it not? But I was now going to ask Her Majesty what her actual experience is on this point. [I have never been in a Hospital where the Nurses were changed from day to night.] I expect that we shall learn a great deal from St. B.'s.

Vancouver General Hospital 2. I now come to the more difficult question: that "about the year's training". And this, I think, also you & I talked much about both at Lea Hurst & here. a. St. B.'s plan of giving a year's training to any body without any engagement is just St. B. training for other Hospitals - & not for itself -But I do not see how giving "2 years' training" unless the 2nd year involves some responsibility partaking of this nature: 1 year's training 2nd year: 1 " engagement improves it. And I should entirely deprecate any plan involving giving half a training to people who will pay. That is saying, is it not? - suppose us for a moment speaking of Midwives - 'such & such a course is necessary to make a Midwife: but you are welcome to be half a Midwife, if you like it: & to damage your Patients h to the extent of one half: And we will give your "half a certificate" - that is to say, you shall be able *half* to do your duty as a Midwife': Or, 'you Nurses shall be "certified"

228

to half nurse your Patients.'

Vancouver General Hospital b. I deprecate the system of giving "certificates" altogether for that & many other reasons -Register, but do not give "certificates". As much as possible, keep it thus that you are to be written to for the characters of people you have trained -O the mischief that is done by this being neglected! do not you think so? - "Certificates" are generally not worth the paper they are written on. A noble place To return like St. Bart.'s ought not to give in to this sham. c. I quite agree. the year's Training never gives the character: they Probrs are as it were on parade - to show well - they have no responsibility they are on trial: everything is done for them: [They don't want to deceive us: but it is a matter of pride to show them well.] It is not till you are well on in the 2nd year that you can really judge of them: see them in undress. When they are on their own responsibility, their tempers & characters come out: you see what they really are -Don't judge of them till the 2nd year: But I do not see, IF the 2nd year is to be merely a prolongation of the first, that it is any more of a trial or a 'probation' or a

training than the first.

229

-2-

The rational of training is, is it not? for a
 second year - especially for ladies or those who
 are intended for superintendence or for training
 others, - is to give them a probation - in the
 second year - in some post of responsibility
 where yet they have not the full responsibility
 - either both as temporary Sisters - and as having their
turns in the Linenry, Night Superintendence,
 "Home" & taking Classes, as Assistant Supts x &c
 This is what I have always longed for in
St. T.'s - but never to have more book learning, or
 a higher course of Lectures, (as has been
 proposed) That she might as well get at a
Women's College, might she not? not a Hospital.
We are even planning to have one always in training for a year as Asst Supt

at Edinburgh

d. Lastly, I think the authorities should clearly
lay down, - first in their own minds & then
in their Regulations: what they consider
the essentials of a course: - & stick to them
all or none: NOT to leave it optional too poor/ignorant
applicants who MUST know less than the authorities
whether they will take or leave parts of the course.
 In our Midwifery School we had more
applications from people who wanted to take
"half our course", or less than half, than we had
pupils altogether. But we steadily refused every one.
(in the left margin}
x Do not you remember when you started for Montreal you & me having some

talk about this

& you promising to write me a plan for this very thing?

231 Vancouver General Hospital If you want 2 years, & it is MOST desirable, what should you think of the Edinburgh plan? - 2 years' engagement, of which 1 of training (the 2nd year) I, in which every one must accept, (ladies & all,) even Night Nursing if it is offered what ever post is offered them е. And I add, this second year must include Classes & improvement & Lectures -But then I should have all, - Sister, Day Nurses, especially Night Nurses, - attend Classes, & - at least in the first year after their year's training. This is the substance, I think, of what you & I talked over together -And now I would ask Your Majesty to give the benefit of your experience: when you wrote, I think, you had only been at St. B.'s 3 weeks: I expect to learn much from St. B.'s. 3. About the memorial to dear Pss Alice, I could not, indeed I could not, dearest Miss Machin, take/be repaid the money. I do not believe that 1 in 20 of our people lays by any thing -Many have relations to help - Many, I know, have to be helped by me. Nurses too are extravagant in dress: more shame for them! The utmost I could take was what I said - a shilling from each of the ladies who saw her: towards the expence. 4. I long to hear of you: tho' I know you are dropping into your place delightfully. My kindest regards to Miss Blower & Sister Harley: I am looking forward to seeing them I long to know how Sister Abernethy answers. 5. Might I venture to say to Your Majesty that I would not at first "present any scheme "cut & dry" to the "Treasurer" - I would talk it all over with him first: & if you will with me. 6. Dear 'Home Sister' writes as if she were getting rather out of sorts Do you think she wants a rest & holiday in fresh air?

N.B. 1 I see no kind of objection to taking "paying" Probationers: but then, having moneys should not be an entrance to half a course? They/Paying Probrs should be in all respects like the others: should not they? In some religious orders, independent fortune Surely it is none? is a qualification N.B. 2 Again Nursing=training is quite a different thing from Education=training -A girl leaving school leaves it for family life; whether she can do half as much or twice as much is not a matter of life or death. A Nurse leaving Training=School has the life or death of others in her hands. She has no right to half a cou do anything by halves. N.B. 3 I do not see how you can "decline to train for others" Without an engagement, the Probrs will go, if they will, whether you will or no. I quite agree: train them forever for yourselves: And now, dear friend, God be with you & your work; as I pray nightly &/and daily: not nightly or daily I am quite tired: & so are you -I have had to send in a whole paper on Indian Famine Mortality both to India Off & War Off the second went in this morng [end

13:83]

19/2/79

F.N.

233 Vancouver General Hospital Archives of Ontario, Grenville St. Toronto, transcribed by LM sur place August 2/84 10, South Street, Park Lane W. Sir I am going to leave home for a short time. Would you be so good as to come & look at my drawing-room floors, which you have already done a time or two, & see what you would recommend doing to them now? If you could come Monday (that is the day you receive this) in the early afternoon, I should be glad. Mr. Thomas

234 Vancouver General Hospital f2 The floors, I am sorry to say, always have a close, musty smell, as if they wanted washing. Whether it is our fault I cannot say. I understood that you were to be so good as to come & look at them every 6 or 8 weeks. Above all, I want freshness, I remain, Sir, your faithful servt. Florence Nightingale [env]. Mr Thomas Floor Stainer & Polisher 4 Cadogan Cottages Pont St. S.W.

2/8/84

July 20/85 45 10, South Street, Park Lane W. Mr. Thomas Sir Would you be so good as to beeswax & turpentine & do what is necessary to the worn portions of my Drawing-room floor. There is not time to do the whole, as I shall be away but a short time. Would you kindly come & look at it tomorrow, & arrange with Mr. Vare's workmen who are going to wash the Ceiling when it shall be done. But all must be completed within 3 weeks & the smell gone Yr obedt. Servt. Florence Nightingale env Mr. G.W. Thomas 4 Cadogan Cottages Pont St. S.W. 27/4/86 [but letter says 85] Miss Florence Nightingale

Vancouver General Hospital

May 28. 1900 My dear children You have called me your Mother=chief, it is an honour to me & a great honour, to call you my children Always keep up the honour of this honourable profession. I thank you-may I say our Heavenly Father thanks you for what you do!

"Lift high the royal banner "It shall not suffer loss" the royal banner of nursing. It should gain through every one of you. It has gained through you immensely. The old Romans were in some respects I think superior to us. But they had no idea of being good to the sick and weak. That came in with Christianity. Christ was the author of our profession. We honour Christ when we are good Nurses. We dishonour Him when we are bad or careless Nurses. We dishonour Him when we do not do our best to relieve suffering-even in the meanest creature. Kindness to sick man,

woman & child came in with Christ. They used to be left on the banks of the great rivers to starve or drown themselves. Lepers were kept apart. The nation did not try to avert or to cure leprosy. There have been lepers in England. Now it is a thing almost if not quite unknown.

2

There have been great, I may say, discoveries in Nursing; A very remarkable Doctor, a great friend of mine, now dead, introduced new ideas about Consumption, which might then be called the curse of England. His own wife was what is called "consumptive" i.e. she had tuberculer disease in her lungs. He said to her: "now "you have to choose: either

"you must spend the "next 6 months in your "room. Or you must garden "every day:" [they had a wretched little garden at the end of a street] "You must dig-get "your feet wet every day" She chose the latterbecame the hardiest of women & lived to be old. The change in the treatment of Pneumoniadisease of the lungsis complete. I myself saw a Doctor take up a child sufferer, which seemed as if it could hardly breathe-carry it to the window, open the window at the top, & hold it up there. The nurse positively yelled with horror. He only said: "When my Patient "can breathe but little "air, I like that little "good." The child recovered & lived to old age.

Nursing is become a profession. Trained Nursing no longer an object but a fact. But, oh, if home Nursing could become an every day fact here in this big city of London, the biggest in the world, in an island the samllest inhabited island in the world. But here in London in <u>feeding</u>-a most important branch of it -if you ask a mother who has perhaps brought you a sick

Vancouver General Hospital 3 "child to "look at": "what "have you given it to eat?" She answers triumphantly: "O, it has the same as we have"(!) Yes, often including the gin. And a city where milk, & good milk, is now easier to get than in the country. For all farmers send their milk to London or the great cities. A sick child has been sent to Hospital (and recovered). You ask what it had: 'O, they gave it 'nothing-nothing'-It is true they gave it nothing but milk-Milk is 'nothing'. Milk the most nourishing of all things. Sick men have recovered & lived upon milk. "My soul doth magnify

the Lord: & my spirit hath rejoiced in God

The 19th Century (there was a tradition) was to be the century of Woman. How true that Legendary

my Saviour."

prophecy has been! Woman was the home drudge, Now she is the teacher. Let her not forfeit it by being the <u>arrogant</u>the "equal with men" She does not forfeit it by being the holp "meet." Now, will you let me try to thank you, tho' words cannot express my thankfulness, for all your kind thoughts, for your beautiful Book

& basket of flowers
& kind wishes, all.
God bless you all
and me your mother chief
as you are good enough
to call me,
my dear children
Florence Nightingale

242 Vancouver General Hospital Vancouver General Hospital, School of Nursing, paper copies, also in 9083/15 VHG signed letter, 1f, pen Scutari Bk Hospl 1/3/56 Dear Sir You have not performed your part of the treaty in obtaining Sir W. Codrington's authority to send Nurses to the Karani Hospital, without which, as you are well aware, I can do nothing. I have written this to Mrs. Cox - I am quite ready to send the number required & keep these prepared -Also, I wrote to Mr. Egan - that, if you would send me word what warm clothing you required for the Transport men on board Transport Ships, I would send it - Perhaps he forgot to deliver the message -With many thanks for your kind note I remain dear Sir yours truly Florence Nightingale

243 Vancouver General Hospital VGH #1 signed letter, 2ff, pen Lea Hurst Aug 24/77 My dear Sir I hope that you will allow me to pay whatever is due from *Hitchcock*. I promised the poor man this for my Father's sake a few days ago when he thought himself dying. And please be so good as to attend him now till his death as one of ours. Emma Collins: Scullery-maid I wished to have had a few words with you about this girl: the more so, as I am sure if the housekeeper was present during your interview, she answered for the girl. [I always learn a thing or two even in my old age Emma Collins came in March to the household in York Place, where Horton is housekeeper Emma/She is said then to have been in strong health with a large good appetite & regular in the Monthly function. She has had now for 5 months the Monthly period every fortnight, as I understand. And I am told has never been able to take her meals well since she came to them/York Place: & has constant head-ache. I expect a great deal from your treatment [She is as good & willing a girl as ever was born:] & I hope you will kindly prescribe her diet But it must be considered whether when we leave here she should return to her place: yours sincerely Florence Nightingale

244 Vancouver General Hospital VGH #8 signed letter, 2ff, pen & pencil Jan 7 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir Thank you very much for your 3 letters about the people whom I am so much interested in I was very sorry indeed to hear of Hannah Allen's accident. But I am sure that you will be good to the old lady: & kindly give to her a message from me - & to me further news of her, & ask Ann Allen to write to me -Adam Prince I wish I could hear were steadier. I hope his poor mother is as well as usual my kindest regards to her. Would you C.B.N. Dunn Esq kindly tell her to write to me? - I am not so much surprised to hear your opinion of S. Broomhead's dietary as I might be thinking, as I do that there is something of the same nature about the mother (as about many, many others that I know.) But this is not a reason, I am sure you will think, for helping & advising them less, but for helping & influencing them more they are both such good people If you thought right to send S. Broomhead to some seaside place for 2 or 3 weeks, I would gladly help in it.

Lizzie Holmes I am afraid is in a very poor state -Would you kindly see to her? I hope old Mrs. Brown will soon be better - She is a character -

Pray remember me kindly to every one whom you are so good as to visit on my Account.

Is anything being done about the *Coffee-room* at Whatstandwell?

I hope you are quite free from any 'throat'. Pray excuse pencil & my not having written before. I have had severe cold & cough -

I am obliged to send this off in haste, for I am unwilling to delay it beyond to-day

Wishing you & Mrs. Dunn from the bottom of my heart every good & perfect gift for the New Year & many, many of them - for a blessing to the country pray believe me ever yours faithfully Florence Nightingale Rose Limb is, I hope, going to her place at Derby in 3 or 4 weeks. I trust Mrs. Swan, to whom my kind regards, will see to this: And I will help in the How is Rose? outfit.

{from the top of p.1}
Is Jane Allison well?
I believe she is staying at
Mrs. Luke Allsop's.

246 Vancouver General Hospital VGH #9 signed letter & envelope, 1f, pencil April 22/85 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Arthur I am very sorry that your kind visit to Lea Hurst is put off. But as there is now no hurry as you say, & I am terribly war-busy & nurse= for=war-busy this week, - I think, as I am particularly anxious to hear what you say about the School matter with all my ears, I will ask you to fix some day after Friday, when I have a "First Lieutenant" coming about stores - indeed I am afraid I must say *after* ₩ *Monday* - when I may have the pleasure of seeing you: ever your affte Aunt Florence {envelope, postmarked London S.W. 7 Ap 22 85 Arthur Clough Esq 4 Onslow Houses Onslow Square S.W.

247 Vancouver General Hospital VGH #6 signed letter, 5ff, pen & pencil Whatstandwell Proposed Coffee room { Feb 8/82 {printed address:} { 10, South Street, { Park Lane. W. My dear Sir I have most unwillingly delayed my answer to yours of Feb 2 with Miss Hurt's enclosure. I had to consult Mr. Shore Smith & Sir Harry Verney. And I am terribly overworked. We hail as you may suppose the/any effort to begin a Coffee-room, & quite agree that it should be begun on a small scale. Mr. S. Smith desires me to ask what will be the "regular rent" for the houses which "Mr. Hurt would charge." {f missing} Holloway Institute but that he was lost his wife might be very useful in this: possibly either as Secretary - or even as Manager if a woman could be found to do the woman's work -The best managed Coffee house in London I know is managed by two women, sisters, of whom one is waitress- they have plenty of influence over a very rough lot. [I would premise: let the coffee be good. "If you want to see a bad cup of Coffee, m'm, go to the Coffee-Palaces."]

Vancouver General Hospital 2 The plan proposed was for Messrs. Cowlishaw & Sims to pay their workmen in the Coffee Shop, on alternate weeks It would be most desirable to keep them to this. You proposed to set up a Savings Bank there on pay nights with a promise of 5 p.c. interest. I wish this might be tried. [The opinion among the Holloway magnates was: that this interest would be no attraction to the men against the fear that if Messrs. Cowlishaw & Sims knew they were saving, their wages would inevitably be lowered. that as to Mr. Sims, their fear would certainly be right/correct - & as to Mr. Cowlishaw, probably that Cowlishaw & Sims are underselling one another & on the watch to lower their wages. "The place might be made "to pay expences: but this "entirely depends on the "Manager": Mr. S. Smith thinks. Would you say to the Miss Hurts how truly I rejoice in their plan & sympathize with all their efforts?

248

Lastly, Sir Harry Verney asks whether the D. of Devonshire's agent who, Mr. Shore Smith thinks, lives at Ashbourne, would do anything: or whether there is an intelligent foreman who would.

- You cannot think my letter more unsatisfactory than I do myself -
- I see it is quite impossible that you can undertake the general management/organization. And yet without some gentleman who will do this, I cannot see how it will answer/be properly started.
- Also: In all those Coffee rooms which have really answered & attracted the men that I have

known, there has always been some lady too who has gone in in the/on occasional evenings, & entertained the men. Or there has been a manager capable of getting up little entertainments.

I do not see how I can say any more till we know what the rent is to be & what kind of an Estimate for putting the place in readiness - (not for "alterations") God speed the attempt: for it is much needed -You must tell Adam Prince {printed address, upside down:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. & others that you expect them to be the first Members.

3 If you would be so very good as to let me know what Mrs. Swan has paid for Rose Limb's outfit that I may pay her - - -_ _ _ _ At this time of year I am so overworked with Trained Matrons & Nurses, & with Indian subjects that I can scarcely breathe But I am none the less interested in Lea Hurst & Whatstandwell matters - I hope Mrs. Bratley is not worse: ever yours faithfully Florence Nightingale C.B.N. Dunn Esq Partial letter 4 With regard to the others, I would not wish to discontinue the Medical attendance altogether - & of course make no difference for the Qu. now almost at an end -- nor for the Qu. ending Lady Day, if you find, as is natural, much winter illness. But I should be glad if you would consider & kindly point out if any of these cases are of an urgent character -As I have not been able to visit Lea Hurst for two

years, & see but little

prospect of being able to do so at present, which is very sad to me, all personal enquiry is out of the question - &, as I mentioned above, scarcely anything is told me, or reaches me of Medical report.

I would ask you in your great kindness to revise the List of regular assistance I send & say whether any is to be discontinued or increased from time to time - but also I should be glad if you would in your great kindness

from time to time mention
 any cases which come
under your notice where
 some assistance in the
 way of food or clothing is
 clearly to be recommended.

I am much afraid of doing more harm than good by making this sort of gifts without repeated personal enquiry -

I am obliged to stop. Pray believe me ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale 251

252 Vancouver General Hospital V.G.H. #10 signed letter, 1f, pen, not in FN hand, but signed by FN Barrack Hospital Scutari Jany 24th 1856 Dear Madam, I beg to acknowledge the receipt of a Package of old Linen, for Bandages for the Soldiers & to thank you for the kind messages contained in the letter which accompanied it to those who are assisting me here, & for your good wishes to myself. {the following in FN's hand?} I beg to remain dear Madam Yours very truly Florence Nightingale memorial, 1f, pen То Mrs. Truelove this record of a truly great man who left his impress for good upon so many, many young minds & consciences & who is an old admiration of hers is affectionately offered by Florence Nightingale Hampstead 1861

Vancouver General Hospital 253

McGill School of Nursing, paper copy, *History of the School of Nursing at the Montreal General Hospital*

signed letter, 1f, pencil April 11/76 [16:816-17]

Dear Sir

I regret indeed very deeply to lose this opportunity of making your acquaintance: - & of hearing news from your own lips of the future prospects of Montreal General Hospital in which I am so much interested: & of my dear friend - Miss Machin:

But alas for me! it is not possible in my state of increasing bodily weakness:

& at a time of year when the overpressure of business is particularly heavy: to see you at such short notice on any day you offer me:

but I did not lose a moment after receiving yours in sending to my cousin Mr. Hy Bonham Carter, the Secretary of our Training School: & Miss Machin's friend: who has doubtless written to you before this. - who is as anxious as I am for Montreal .

Excuse my pencil writing. I trust that this trip to England will entirely set up your health: & am only sorry not to be able to profit by your presence on this side the water, which I should so have wished myself -Pray believe me, dear Sir yours most faithfully Florence Nightingale Dr. Campbell

[end 16:817]

255 Vancouver General Hospital Signed letter, private collection, Toronto 30 Old Burlington St. [14:560] London W Sept 11/58 My dear Mrs. Clive Your very kind note followed me to town & I cannot help thanking you for it myself-You wrote a little thing once, of which I do not even remember the name, about an Officer wounded in a Sortie in the Crimea, who makes his will on the ground - There were a few words about the simplicity, the good sense, the unalterable silent endurance of our men which touched my very heart - they were so true - It is such a comfort to think that our best writers understand (and will not let it be forgotten the real sublimity, the conduct of our men I mean our 18,000 who lie out there in the Hospital cemeteries of the Crimea, dead not by the sword but by slow & painful disease-You said a thing in Year after Year which struck me in the same way - that there are thoughts which

are to some such frightful spectres that they wonder these can be to others the occasion of shedding a few tears -These true words touch us to the quick, who feel but cannot write, shewing us that there are those who can write, & feel what they have not seen It would be a very great pleasure to me if you have the kindness to remember your offer to send me anything else of yours to read - You will find I shall appreciate it at

least.
yours very sincerely
& gratefully
Florence Nightingale

[end 14:560]

Victorian Order of Nurses, Ottawa headquarters, 1 inscribed Book of Common Prayer

For [8:942] my dear God child on her confirmation Ruth F. Verney from her loving Godmother Florence Nightingale And may we both the young girl & the old woman feel this day to be *our* "hiring" Aunt Florence prays Feb 14/95

Victorian Order of Nurses, typed copy of a (public) letter [15:874-75]

May 5, 1898

Dear Lady Aberdeen,

I do rejoice at the success which has attended your efforts to initiate the plan of establishing trained District Nurses in Canada. With great interest I have read the papers you have so kindly sent me.

Let me gladly add myself as a witness of experience here to the great blessings which the trained District Nurses have been to the sick poor.

If you are able to maintain the high standard for your Nurses which you have laid down, and succeed in attracting good young women to enter the work, there can be no doubt that it will go on and prosper. Difficulties and trials there must be, but with so noble an object it is worth the expenditure of much labour and patience.

What has been the experience of the last thirty years with regard to the improvement of hospital training and the means by which it has been attained? This, namely, that it has been brought about first by making the Hospital a "home," fit for good young women, educated young women to live in and pursue their calling in; and next, by raising the character of nursing into a genuine calling by which nurses can earn an honourable livelihood.

Then from the Hospital Training School the area of the trained nurses' work became extended to private nursing --nursing the well-to-do--ad latterly to that far more numerous class of patients who are either entirely destitute or only able to make a small contribution for the services of the nurse--and yet who are not fit subjects for hospital treatment.

It is especially and above all to this class that the trained district nurse has proved so great a boon. For the duties of a district nurse more experience, more self-denial is wanted than for those of a hospital nurse or a private nurse, who have the doctor always at hand to refer to, and have all the appliances of hospital or home at the service of the patient. The success of district nursing depends more than in hospital and private nursing upon the character of the nurse, depends very much upon the nature of her training and the continuance of those helps, physical and moral, which the good hospital "home" has supplied to her.

These helps have been found in the system of district nurses' homes, under trained superintendents, which have been established here with so much success in London, Edinburgh, Dublin and other large towns, and which you propose to adopt in Canada. Is it not to these homes that you will have to look to train in district work and qualify for service in small towns and country places-pursuing their calling under periodical supervision and as members of a society inspired by the "esprit de corps" of joint workers in a noble and Christian cause?

No doubt in some respects your population, especially in rural districts, differs much form that of an old country, and somewhat different methods will be required. Happily, there doe snot exist with you that large number of sick poor wo are unable to pay anything for the services of the nurse.

You are fortunate in having obtained the aid of Miss Macleod in beginning the work. She seemed in the visit she was so good as to pay me to be thoroughly imbued with the true spirit required for district nursing. There is little fear but that any dissentient medical men will quickly learn from actual experience to appreciate the value to them of the district nurse as an intelligent handmaid and not an interfering interloper.

heartily do we wish success to the Victorian Nurses and to all Canadian worker sin this good cause. Need I say that I feel quite grieved and humiliated at having been so long in answering you[r] kind good letter? Your kindness will at least admit my true excuse of a bad time in health, which has scarcely allowed of my doing the most pressing of duties.

Again and again I give you joy of your beneficent work, and I am, overflowingly your servant,

Florence Nightingale

[end 13:875]

Vancouver General Hospital 259 Private collection, North Vancouver, BC Nov. 1/88 [printed address] 10, South Street, Park Lane, W. My dear Miss Margot Tennant I have been so very sorry that I have been & am so overworked that I never could find a time to profit by your kind willingness to come again before you leave London. Perhaps when you come back--ever yours with deep sympathy F. Nightingale

260 Vancouver General Hospital Private collection, Toronto July 3/85 [printed address] 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir Peter Lumsden It is very good of you to offer me another appointment. You must be so pressed. I thought when you so kindly offered me one before that you scarcely knew how you would be 'snatched up'. If it would be convenient to you to see me to-morrow (Saturday) at 5 or at 6, [3 or at 6] or Monday or Tuesday at one of the same hours, I would so gladly see you if I might know at once ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale

Vancouver General Hospital 261 Osborne Collection, Children's Library, Toronto Public Librar, copy RP 7807 Nov. 11/95 10, South Street, [printed address] Park Lane, W. My dear Sir I have great pleasure in returning your new "Bank Book of the Lea "Board School penny Bank" signed by me as a Trustee. Please excuse me for not returning it before-I trust that you continue more & more having pennies from the *poorest* school children as well as higher sums from the better=to=do-It is so important to try & prevent the very poor from spending their pennies in 'sweeties' & sometimes I am very much afraid in petty gambling-Is this so? With many thanks, tho' only expressed in pencil, yours faithfully Florence Nightingale Wm. H. Lowe Esq

Vancouver General Hospital 262

Hospital for Sick Children, Toronto, 1 letter, paper

30 Old Burlington St.

Dear Sir

I am very anxious that your wishes to meet with a favourable reception for your exertions should be forwarded in every possible way.

My acquaintance with you has been short, but it agrees with what I have heard from two trustworthy and valued friends, and I am, therefore, well aware that you deserve success and are likely to benefit any country in which you find employment. On the authority of these friends, who are well known to me, I can say that you have proved yourself a man in earnest, and that your zeal has been tempered by discretion and judgment, that you have excellent discrimination of character and much practical good sense. I have learned much of the value of your services among the Old Chelsea soldiers, and as I, too, have served and been most interested in serving our brace troops, I trust that you will still continue the same kind of labours among those at Quebec.

With sincere good wished, I remain faithfully yours,

Florence Nightingale

June 27th 1857

263 Kaiserswerth European Archives Kaiserswerth Diakoniewerk Württembergische Landesbibliothek, 1 letter Edith Cavell Institute, Brussels, 1 letter Kuopio University, Finland, 1 letter Royal Library, National Library of Sweden National Archives of Malta, 2 letters Ville de Geneve, 1 letter Deutsches Rotes Kreuz, 1 letter Diakoniewerk Kaiserswerth. Fachbibliothek für Frauendiakonie und Fliednerarchiv, paper copies Lebenslauf [9101] [1:90-93] I had a sickly childhood. The climate of England did not suit me, after that of Italy (Florence) where I was born - I could never like the plays of other children. But the happiest time of my life was during a year's illness, which I had when I was 6 years old. I never learnt to write till I was 11 or 12, owing to a weakness in my wrists hands - and I was shy to misery. At 7 years of age, we had a governess, who brought me up most severely. She was just & well intentioned, but she did not understand children & she used to shut me up for 6 weeks at a time -- My sister,

on the contrary, she spoilt. When I was 10, my mother would have no more governesses & my father took us himself in hand. He taught me Latin & Greek & mathematics & whatever he knew himself - I had the most enormous desire of acquiring - For 7 years of my life, I thought of little else but cultivation of my intellect & even now when I think what a human intellect may become by industry, ambition comes before me like Circe with her cup to tempt me. I had also the strongest taste for music. But God was merciful to me, & took away my voice by constant sore throat. Otherwise I think, if I could have sung, I should have wished for no other satisfaction. Music excited my imagination & my passionate nature so much, that I recognize this as a real blessing. God has always led me of Himself. I remember no particular sermon or circumstances which ever made any great impression upon me. But the first idea I can recollect when I was a child was a desire to nurse the sick. My day dreams were all of Hospitals & I visited them whenever I could-I never communicated it to any one - it would have been laughed at -but I thought God had called me to serve him in that way.

My life was so wholly unpractical that I never did my own hair till I came here - I did not know the difference between rye & barley, between linen & cotton. When I was 17 (it was the year of the Influenza in London) our whole family had it. I had to nurse 15 servants in bed, my mother & two children of her brother, who were in the house. I had only one assistant, the cook, who was not ill. But soon other nurses were sent for, the Influenza passed away & all was at an end with my practical life. Except that, & attending my dear old nurse, who died in our house, I never had

any real activity. The same year I was introduced in London - we were presented at court & our life of society began. There is no part of my life, upon which I can look back without pain.

I had wandered about in the Desert years long, seeking bread & finding none. Then I took stones & eat them, instead of bread, because I was starved - Then I was shewn all the glory of the world in the form in which it usually presents himself itself to women -hearts to be conquered -admiration to be won -- And I took it. I worshipped the devil -& accepted his gifts. I was much too proud to seek for admiration - but

I had pleasure in that which I won - & in those whom the Devil made mine. Later, it only remained for me to make the great leap & I should have made it. But God protected me. Marriage had never tempted me - I hated the idea of being tied for ever to a life of society - & only such a marriage could I have I had never given up the idea of reaching at last a better life- But there came a marriage for me which fulfilled all my mother's ambition - intellect, position, connections, every thing - not that she ever tried to influence me, I myself was tempted after several years' resistance - it was such an easy escape out of my difficulties - I could then do pretty much what I liked - An accident prevented it. I will believe that it was God who saved me from casting myself down from the Temple. Meanwhile I had never given up looking about for an opening to serve God. Six years ago, I made a desperate attempt to get into an English Hospital as nurse. for years I tried all the Hospitals in vain -Besides, the very idea terrified my mother & I must confess now that I understand a mother not liking her daughter to go into an English Hospital - However that may be, I never could get

into one - The year before, I had tried by going every day for several hours to our village school, to do what I believed to be Gods will there. But first, my health failed after some months - & an illness followed, which my mother fancied came from this cause & she prevented my going so often And, secondly, my education had never fitted me for that kind of teaching -I knew that I taught ill. I did not know how to do any better & the very importance of the work, & interest I had in it, & my fear of myself discouraged me more than if I had taken it merely as a pastime. Besides, we lived more & more in society - Three months we spent in London in the season. six months at a country house in Hampshire, where the village population

was very much scattered & the park so large that no cottages were very near - three months at another country house in Derbyshire - We always had company, from 10 to 15 people, staying in the house in the country & I was always expected to be in the Drawing Room -our society consisted of clever intellectual men, all very good society, that I allow. they never talked gossip or foolishly -but they took up all our time.

Among the many stones I eat, one piece of bread God always granted me a nephew of my mother's whom I almost brought up, & who was the apple of my eye - He was a sickly child- When he went to school, I prepared him - in the holidays I taught him -when he went later to college, I was his instructress. He never had any particular affection for me- otherwise I should have made him my idol - but God kept my affection for him pure. I was ambitious for him & he did not succeed in the way in which I wished. so much the better God has other views for him -

God has never left me quite alone- what I have suffered in the way of remorse my whole life I can never describe - but it was not repentance unto life, but unto death. I really think it made me worse - I had not found the true way-Once, twice, three times I can remember - I thought He had called me- But I was not faithful & I fell off again. Then I suffered ten times more. It seemed to me that the greatest temptation always came, soon after I had fancied my calling & election sure like Christ's temptation after His Baptism. Lately, I have lived a tolerably even kind of life -a great deal in

society -going into the village, & to the village school, or the evening school, as often as I could - but that was not often -For the last two years it seems to me that God has led me into peace, or rather is leading me into it -often troubled, by sin & remorse & old habits-craving for food which He has not given me -but still there is something like His strength under it -Two years ago, to my great surprise, my mother consented to my going to Egypt with two friends - on my return, I was enabled by ways which I could hardly expect,

to go to Kaiserswerth. Had I been with any other friends, I could not have done it. Six years before, I had obtained a report of Kaiserswerth -since then, I had always been wishing to go there & sometimes when the opportunity was in my very hand, it was taken from me - This time I had never expected to go; my sister declared I never should - but the way was opened for me by a curious chain of circumstances which I could never have expected, & which I am not at liberty to tell- my sister has always had delicate health & her being ordered

to Karlsbad was one reason a great disappointment which befel (!) me was another - My kind mother was willing to make me amends by allowing me to go -The Sisterhood of Deaconesses at Paris I had seen on my way back from Rome three years agobut I had not been able to remain -I had always been in the habit of visiting the poor at home - but it was so unsatisfactory - For me to preach patience to them, when they saw me with what they thought every blessing (ah how little they knew) seemed to me such an impertinence & always checked me - I longed to live like them & with them, & then I thought I could really help them. But to visit them in a carriage & give them money is so little like following Christ, who made himself like his brethren - And this God has led me by ways which I have not known -He has never cast me off for all I have done against Him - what I owe him I can never tell in these few minutes -but I can bless him now, for bringing me here.

July 24 1851

271

Annotations in books FN gave to the Fliedners

Notes on Hospitals 1859 Parker ed "Pastor Fliedner in remembrance of her "education" at Kaiserswerth Florence Nightingale Sept. 1860 "Institution of Kaiserswerth" inscribed on cover

1851 F. Nightingale The Institution of Kaiserswerth

Notes on Matters affecting the Health, Efficiency, and Hospital Administration of the British Army 1858, copy here, no inscription

Sticker's comments, FN CV (Anna Sticker, "Florence Nightingale Curriculum Vitae." Kaiserswerth Diakoniewerk 1987 12)

[12] On leaving she wrote an Arabian proverb in the album of Fliedner's eldest daughter, Luise..."Four things, o God, I have to offer Thee, which Thou hast not in all Thy treasury: my Nothingness, my sad Necessity, my fatal Sin and earnest Penitence. Receive these gifts and take the giver hence." Florence Nightingale, who, with an overflowing heart, will always think of the kindness of all her friends at dear Kaiserswerth. I was a stranger and ye took me in. Kaiserswerth August 13th, 1850.

Kai signed letter II K b3 19/8/1850, pen 9091

Hotel de Flandre [7:512] Gand

Dear Sir

I send the task which you gave me to do, having altered what you desired. You will find much to change & to suppress if you should wish anything to be added, such as a Translation of your Statutes or of the Institution, I shall be at your command.

As I have undertaken this little exercise in obedience to your wishes, I must be allowed to stipulate that my name may never be men tioned in connexion with it - and particularly that the Sisters may never know of it - Should I ever come among them again, it might make them feel shy of me.

If the Lower Classes are to read it in England, it should be published as cheap as possiblenot more than three pence, including a penny profit for Kaiserswerth. Should it be too

V

long for this, you will perhaps think it best to abridge it. You will perhaps put in the name of your Agent in London on the title page, where subscriptions should be received, & references given - There should be two Agents, one in the West End (any foreign bookseller in Regent Street would do) & one in the City for the mercantile classes-These should have Reports to distribute, in case they should be enquired for & references to give, in case any one should present herself, who wished to know more about Kaiserswerth. These references might be to the Chevalier Bunsen, if he will consent, & to C. H. Bracebridge, Atherstone Hall, Warwickshire, which will be the same thing

giving a reference to me- I hope to hear a good account of dear Madame Fliedner's health, whose kindness I never can forget, from Mlle Louise, who was so good as to promise to write to me-I have not time now to say

more than (what I never can say)
how much I am yours ever
gratefully & devotedly
 Florence Nightingale
My direction in England for the
present will be
Lea Hurst
Matlock
Derbyshire

Kai, signed letter Rsp II k b 3 [for women] 2 K b3 *

Cöln

9/10/51

Liebe Schwester Sophie

Ich schreibe Ihnen jetzt, bloss um Sie herzlich zu grüssen, und um Sie zu bitten, meine Nachlässigkeit wieder gut zu machen. Ich habe nämlich von unserer seligen Amalie ein blaues gedrucktes Kleid bekommen und von Schwester Caroline Hoffmann auch ein schwarzes Tuch. Ich dachte, man würde diese beiden Gegenstände auf mein Nota einschreiben. Da ich sie aber nicht darauf finde, bitte ich Sie gütigst sich die Mühe zu machen, sie zu bezahlen. Ich glaube, das Kleid war anderthalb Thaler und das Tuch 3 Thaler. Da ich es aber nicht genau weiss schicke ich Ihnen 6 Thaler und bitte Sie, wenn etwas übrig bleibt es für die Anstalt zu behalten oder wenn ich etwas schuldig bin, es mir gütigst sagen zu lassen.

Ich schreibe in der grössten Eile. Schwester Catharina wird Ihnen Näheres erzählen.

Was sie aber nich erzählen kann, ist das "Herzeleid, mit welchem ich mich von allen meinen theuren Schwestern getrennt habe und am meisten von Ihnen, meine geliebte und verehrte Schwester Sophie. Ich werde jeden Augenblick an Sie denken und an alle Ihre Güte und Geduld und Freundl ichkeit für mich.

274Kaiserswerth Vergessen Sie mich auch nicht, wenn Sie für die Schwachen und Geprüften an den Herrn beten. Grüssen Sie für mich alle meine Lieben Schwestern. Ich schicke Ihnen das Federmesser, welches zu dem kleinen Necessaire gehört wo es ein freies Plätzchen gibt. Noch einmal grüsse ich Sie, theuerste Freundin, und bin ihre dankbare ergebene Florence Nightingale Kai signed letter, pen, black-edged stationery 9101 FA II K b3 30 Old Burlington St. May 9 [1853] Lieber Herr Pastor I have enquired about your being presented to the Queen, & I find that, in the case of a foreigner, it is etiquette for him to be presented only by his own Minister. It will therefore be easy for you to consult Chev. Bunsen about it, who is the V right person to do it. The Queen is so recently recovered from her confinement that I do not know whether she receives as yet -With regard to presents to the young Royal Family, the same étiquette is observed. Believe me ever your grateful pupil F. Nightingale

Signed note Diakoniewerk Kaiserswerth, pen, black-edged stationery * II k b3

30 Old Burlington St. May 9 [1853]

Dear Herr Pastor I think that, if you would call upon Sir Thomas Acland Waterloo Hotel Jermyn St. & upon the American Bishop Mackelvaine 1- Maddox St. Regent St. they would be of use to you.

V

They will be at home in the morning & they already know your name. Mr Bracebridge will be at your service tomorrow to go with you anywhere. Would you not call upon him tomorrow (Tuesday) about ½ past 9, & make any

arrangements with him? If you cannot do this, I will tell him that you will go to Colney Hatch with him on Wednesday, at ½ p 9. Believe me yours very truly F. Nightingale

276

Kai signed letter FA II K b 3 [no #]

Upper Harley St. [7:582] [1:721-22]

London

le 10 Septembre 1853

Lieber Herr Pastor

Je serai charmée de servir de marraine au cher nouveau=venu de ce monde. Dieu le bénisse, et le conduise par le chemin, où son Père et sa Mère ont passé. Je me suis toujours refusé à être marraine en Angleterre, où ni la loi ni nos coutumes ne nous autorisent à faire ce que nous promettons devant Dieu de faire pour nos filleuls. Mais ici, où Je n'ai rien à désirer hors le désir que mon filleul marche sur la trace de son Père, Il me semble que Je puis accepter avec joie et reconnais= sance ce qui vous Avez la bonté de me proposer. Je le recommande tous les jours au bon Dieu, duquel Il est déjà le fils.

J'espère que sa Mère se porte bien. Offrezlui, Je vous prie, mes félicitations et mon affectueuse reconnaissance. Je suis si contente que son heure de péril et de douleur soit passée. [end 7:582]

Je pense à votre Jahresfest, auquel j'ai assist= é il y a deux ans. Je voudrais bien en être encore.

Je me réjouis que votre santé est rétablie. Dieu en soit béni.

Il y a trois jours que j'ai reçu votre chère Lettre, et je n'y ai pas encore fait réponse. C'est que l'ouvrage ici (de notre nouvelle maison

que j'ai été obligée de meubler de fond en comble et où je suis depuis un mois) me tient sur pied depuis 5 heures du matin jusqu'à dix heures du soir. J'ai eu tout à faire, je n'ai personne qui puisse m'aider. Les ouvriers sont toujours dans la maison, ce que me gêne extrêmement avec mes Malades et mes "Probeschwestern" J'en ai trois de ces dernières. La supériorité ne me va nullement, je voudrais bien être encore "Probeschwester" à Kaiserswerth. Cependant Dieu me donne bien de la consolation avec mes Malades. J'en ai six qui se meurent dans ce moment. Les garde-malades payées me donnent un mal infini, elles n'ont ni amour ni conscience. Combien je serais contente quand nous serons toutes Soeurs! Dans ce moment, je n'ai qu'une, à laquelle je puisse me fier pour mes malades. Je ne pense pas que cet établissement se prêtera à l'oeuvre des Diaconesses. Mon intention est d'y rester quelques années, (mes difficultés ici sont pour moi une excellent école) et d'essayer ensuite la véritable Oeuvre dans un meilleur sol, celui d'une Infirmerie publique. Nous n'avons pas encore de "Chaplain", - et le Pasteur de notre paroisse quoiqu'il nous visite, n'est nullement propre à cette Oeuvre. L'Evêque de Londres, que j'ai vu depuis mon arrivée, m'en laisse le choix (d'un "Chaplain"). J'attends jusqu'à ce que nous soyons un peu plus avancé. J'envie souvent un peu mes chères soeurs de Kaisers= werth, qui ont un Père, une Mère, tant de quides et de secours spirituels. Nos médecins sont bons et chrétiens, et ne me gênent nullement. Je vous prie de saluer pour moi bien affectueusement ma chère mère, mes bonnes soeurs et ma Luise. Priez pour moi, cher M. le Pasteur [end 7:582] et recevez l'expression de mon éternelle reconnaissance. Florence Nightingale

278

Kai signed letter FA IV b 2, pen

Barrack Hospital [14:121] Scutari 18/1/55 Liebe Mutter, Je n'ai pas un instant j'écris seulement ce mot pour remercier mille fois Herrn Pastor de sa bonté en me proposant 6 ou 7 de mes chères Soeurs pour cette oeuvre- A tout autre moment cette proposition m'aurait été bienvenue. Mais je n'ai pas un lit, pas un pouce de terrain à leur offrir. Nous sommes déja trop serrées pour la Santé J'ai été obligée de refuser même une partie des Garde-Malades qui m'ont été envoyées de l'Angleterre et de les placer ailleurs. Il est indispensable aussi Ma seule consolation c'est, Dieu le voit, Dieu le sait, Dieu nous aime. Recommandez moi à mes soeurs. Toujours à vous Florence Nightingale Cette lettre est aussi pour M. le Pasteur [end 14:121] que tout le monde ici parle Anglais. Trois seulement, je crois, me dit Herr Pastor, le parlent. L'armée entière passe dans les Hôpitaux & l'oeuvre devient gigantesque. Hélas! où est-ce que tout cela finira? Nous sommes dans les Mains de Dieu. Priez pour nous. Nous avons à présent cing mille malades et blessés.

279

Kai signed letter AKD 7 Luise Disselhoff Londres le 23 Avril [6:514] 1857 30 Old Burlington St. W. Ma très chère et bonne amie, Je vous ai envoyé par moyen d'une personne qui passe par Cologne un petit paquet de Traités et Rapports sur le Crétinisme &c adressé à Monsieur le Pasteur Fliedner. J'espère qu'il vous parviendra en sûreté. Le grand délai que j'ai du mettre à vous répondre tient à deux choses. D'abord, je suis surchargée d'occupations. Ensuite, une plus grande difficulté s'est trouvée exister. La voici. Je suis allée chez presque tous les Libraires de Londres, en leur demandant de m'indiquer les ouvrages qui répondrairent à vos questions. Il s'est trouvé que les informations que vous demandiez sur l'idiotisme (le Crétinisme existe peu en Angleterre) n'existaient que dans des Rapports qui ne se vendent pas et qu'on peut seulement obtenir en écrivant aux Sousc cripteurs des diverses Institutions dont il est

question. Un médicin qui s'appelle Fowler a bien voulu se charger de cette besogne. Mais il vous prie de bien vouloir lui rendre son Recueil de petits livres, dès que vous en aurez faire usage, parce qu'il ne pourrait pas les remplacer. Je fais exception de l'Essay upon Cretinism & Goitre "qui se vend et que je vous prie de garder. J'espère que vous trouverez toutes les informations que vous recherchez dans ces Recueils. Mais je crains que non. En Angleterre on a fait peu d'études philos ophiques sur les pauvres Idiots. Quelques unes des Instituions que vous avez nommées ne paraissent pas non plus encore exister. J'ai fait plusieurs recherches sur ce sujet. Je pense souvent à "Mutter" comme elle me per mettait toujours de l'appeler. Je lui disais quelquefois que sa vie me paraissait si interéssante. Elle me disait trop même. C'est -ce qui m'arrive à présent. J'envierais presque ses occupations autrefois. A présent j'ai plus de sympathie avec elle. Recommandez moi, je vous prie, à toutes mes chères Soeurs, à Soeur Ernestine à Constantinople, quand vous lui écrivez, à Soeur Minna à Smyrne, et à Soeur Sophie Wagner qui présidait autrefois au Krankenhaus, si elle se souvient de moi. Dieu soit avec vous toutes, chères amies. Croyez moi toujours toute à vous Florence Nightingale

Kai signed letter, pen, black-edged stationery FA XII 8

Address

10, South Street [1:722] Park Lane, W. London Nov 19/80 My very dear God son [Carl Fliedner] I only received your letter last night. It was forwarded to me in Derbyshire where I am now. I have written pressingly to the Committee of the German Hospital in London by this morning's post as to your Candidature for the House Surgeon-cy: & have enclosed it to our Secretary in London, urging

v

I have also written to my brother-in-law, Sir Harry Verney, by this morning's post, who is well acquainted with the German Ambassador here, who is a patron of the Hospital, urging him to push your candidature. The worst of it is that there is no time for any thing more, if the Election is on Monday or Tuesday next. For few people are now in London. I wish I had had a week or a fortnight to press it.

him to send it to some influential member.

You have, I assure you, my dear Godson, my best wishes that you should succeed & I bid you 'Godspeed' with all my heart & soul. But you must not be disappointed if you do not. For I take it there is a crowd of Candidates, many of a good deal of experience. But God will provide. Excuse me for writing in English. I am so hurried to save this post Overwork & increased illness & I have come into Derbyshire for work keep up a severe pressure upon me. But God is good [blue] Kai signed letter, Rep XII 8, pen, black-edged paper [1:723] 10, South Street Park Lane, W. London, W. Dec 2/80 My dear Godson [Carl Fliedner] I am truly sorry for the disappointment at the German Hospital at Dalston. Sir James Paget who, with Count Münster, Baron Ernest Bunsen, the Committee, Dr. Weber & Dr Wallbaum, was among those written to on your behalf, says: "there "was -for his father's sake as "well as for his own - a very "strong wish that Dr. Carl "Fliedner may be elected." But, he says, Dr. Weber has "greatly surprized me by "telling me of the kind of men

V

"including Dr. Fliedner- men "of really marked scientific "ability- who are candidates "for this post." As you will have heard, Dr. August Schreiber of Augsburg, at present first Assistant at the Hospital at Munich, has been elected as the new Resident Medical Officer for this German Hospital at Dalston. I regret it the more, my dear Godson, because it will deprive me of the pleasure of seeing you in London. But we will trust that God, who does all things right, will open a path for you to do Him much good service in the medical career, one of the noblest careers which exists. Excuse me that I write in English. Give my best & most respectful love to her whom I always hold in remembrance, your dear Mother & all my friends at Kaiserswerth: dear old Kaiserswerth. God bless you: in haste ever your affectionate Godmother Florence Nightingale I lost my dear mother this year 77 in London--my father has been dead 6 years. She went to rejoin him this spring where I hope to follow in God's good time. F.N.

tournure toute spéciale à cette

77 God bless you. And He will bless you. & prosper your medical career. It is a noble one. in haste ever your affectionate Godmother (with warm & constant love & remembrance to the Pastorinn Fliedner & all my friends at Kaiserswerth.) Florence Nightingale Kai signed letter Rep II K b 3 ink [for nursing] II k b3 30 Old Burlington St. London W. Jan 10/61 Mon cher M. le Pasteur Je vous écris à la hâte et je vous écris de mon lit, afin de ne pas perdre de temps précieux, pour vous donner des informations au sujet de l'Oeuvre des Diaconesses en Angleterre. Elle n'est pas précisément où vous la croyez. Cependant elle n'a pas du tout pris le développement spécial auquel, je m'attendais ni que j'espérais- Je puis dire que le bon Dieu y a travaillé tout seul. Et je n'ai fait que suivre les indications qu'Il m'a données. Si donc Il a donné une

oeuvre en Angleterre, il faut qu'Il ait eu les vues. Et je ne devrais peut-être pas y trouver un sujet de découragement. J'ai déjà fondé, depuis il y a à peu près six mois, une "Training School," pour "nurses" à Londres- c'est tout simplement une Ecole rien de plus -Elles ne deviennent pas Diaconesses [Je ne parle pas de la réussite - c'est si récent.] Une partie des Salles de malades d'un des plus grands Hôpitaux à Londres est consacrée à leur instruction. Ces salles sont mises sous des Règlemens spéciaux à cet effet. Une grande partie du "Nightingale fund" est déjà employée à cet usage. 2. Pour le reste de ces fonds voici à quoi on travaille à l'employer dans ce moment même--

Une Société de "Soeurs" de l'Eglise Anglicane, dont la Supérieure s'appelle Miss Jones, existe déjà à Londres - Elle se nomme St. John's House. Une partie de ses forces est consacrée depuis cinq ans déjà à King's College Hospital- où elle instruit ses nurses. [Je ne sais si elle était autrefois Puseyite. Il se peut. Depuis cinq ans que je connais cependant intimement Miss Jones, je n'ai rien vu chez elle que ce qui est purement Evangélique. Il y a de ses règlemens que je n'aime pas -comme, e.g. je trouve que les "soeurs" ne sont pas des Hospitalières accomplies. Elles devraient savoir plus que les nurses. Elles en savent moins. Mais un nouveau règlement que j'ai peut=être contribué à faire adopter, doit prochaine ment présenter ici une amélioration.

Il doit devenir possible pour les *nurses* de passer "Soeurs."

Je m'occupe à présent de fonder une second Ecole pour élever des femmes envoyées de la campagne (et qui doivent y retourner) par les Pasteurs, comme Diaconesses de village sous la surintendance de Miss Jones - Rien n'est encore commencé cependant.

3. A Liverpool, on s'occupe à fonder une école de même nature dans l"infirmerie principale. Le "Nightingale Fund" n'a rien à faire avec cette fondation - Cependant, on m'a consultée sur tous les règlemens - on m'a tourmentée pour leur donner une "Vorsteherin" En vain je leur ai dit qu'il valait beaucoup mieux pour eux être tout à fait indépendens - Il se trouve à présent que la dame que

je leur avais trouvée ne peut venir au moins une année.

Voici où nous en sommes. Pour tous ces trois Etablissemens, la difficulté sera, non de trouver place pour des Soeurs, mais de les trouver elles-mêmes. Miss Jones en demande "à hauts cris." Elle est épuisée de travail - Elle pourrait déjà occuper d'autres Hôpitaux qui l'ont demandée, et qui me demandent tous les jours, si elle avait des Soeurs des "Vorsteherinen". Celui de Liverpool demande une Surintendante des Soeurs. Le premier Etablissement dont je vous ai parlé à Londres serait bien aise d'avoir une Soeur Probemeisterin. Vous voyez bien que si

votre Miss Agnes Jones est une personne qui ne craint pas le travail, elle n'a qu'à choisir, on la recevra à bras ouverts. Si elle veut bien se présenter ici lorsqu' elle arrive en Angleterre je la mettrai en communi= cation avec tout ce monde, et, si je ne suis plus en vie alors, elle peut se servir de mon nom auprès de Miss Jones Lady Superintendent King's College Hospital à laquelle j'ai déjà parlé d'elle Mrs. Wardroper Matron St. Thomas's Hospital qui conduit ma première Ecole. W. Rathbone Esquire Liverpool (en écrivant à ce dernier) qui est le fondateur de la future Ecole à Liverpool - [Quand je dis "Ecole," c'est comme la votre pour les Institutrices] J'espère que vous voudrez bien regarder cette lettre comme pour vous seulement de "Mutter". Sans motif je n'aurais pas dû vous exposer les plaies de cette Oeuvre en Angleterre - Je les dirais tout simplement à vive voix à Miss Agnes Jones, si elle nous vient. Mais je ne voudrais pas, sans la connaître, les lui écrire. Veuillez remercier meine liebe Mutter pour sa chère lettre - et vous=même pour la vôtre. Aussitôt recue, j'ai écrit à Sir Culling Eardley, Secrétaire du "British Syrian Relief Fund," (duquel je suis Membre,) et je lui ai demandé si on ne pouvait pas en mettre une partie à la dispositon de vos

288

Diaconesses. Il a répondu

V

que c'était impossible, vu que le Comité se composait de Catholiques Romains et de Juifs également - Cependant, le Comte Bismark Bohlen et le Comte Perpoucher se rendaient dans ce moment même en Syrie, comme vous le savez, avec les Johanniter Brüder. Et Sir Culling Eardley a envoyé ici le Secétaire de l'Alliance Evangélique, M. le Pasteur Schmetten pour me parler. Il s'est ensuivi que Lord Shaftesbury va organiser un nouveau "Fund" sur le pied Evangélique, qui doit embrasser l'instruction religieuse aussi bien que secours temporel- J'espère que l'Angleterre se réunira donc avec vous et avec l"Amérique à cette fin en Syrie. Je voudrais bien envoyer

quelques souvenirs à mon filleul Carl, si vous vouliez bien m'en indiquer un. Toujours à vous Florence Nightingale 290

Kai signed letter, pen II k b3 *

30 Old Burlington St. [7:582-83] London W. ce 29 juillet/61 Mon cher M. le Pasteur Je commence en vous priant de m'envoyer (par la poste) votre "Einsegnung" ainsi que, s'il y en a, tous vos autres publications ouvrages qui sont sur le même sujet et votre "Règle" aussi, s'il vous plait de me l'accorder -enfin, tout ce qui tend à expliquer le "Service" de l"Einsegnung". Ma demande est fondée sur le désir qu'on a d'introduire un pareil "Service" pour consacrer les "Soeurs" d'un pareil Etablissement à Londres - L'Evêque de Londres prononcerait la bénédiction. Et l'on m'a expressément chargée de vous prier de m'envoyer votre "Einsegnung" comme modèle- craignant

v/ que le monde trouverait à redire si un type plus Catholique-Romain venait à être choisi. J'ai envoyé un Extrait (traduit) de votre intéressante lettre à la "British Syrian Asylum Society." Il ne tiendra pas à eux s'ils ne vous envoyent pas pareille somme tous les ans - mais au défaut de fonds. Ils ne savent pas encore quels fonds seront à leur disposition Je voudrais bien pouvoir faire ce que vous me ditesécrire un ouvrage à l'usage des Garde-malades pieuses. [Vous pensez que je crains d'être nommée "Piétiste." Mais vous ne le croyez réellement pas!!] Mais, loin d'être en conva lescence, mes forces diminuent

tous les jours. Et je puis à peine suffire aux affaires urgentesque j'ai entreprises.

Vous ne pouvez pas vous figurer le plaisir que j'ai à entendre parler de vos succès Chrétiens. Je lis tout ce que vous avez la bonté de m'envoyer -et plus d'une fois encore.

Si je le pouvais, le voeu de mon coeur serait de venir mourir à Kaiserswerth.

Vous recevrez une somme de fl0. Je desirerais que vous en appliquiez la moitié pour la fête de Septembre-Il n'y aura aucune de vos Soeurs qui y sera présente plus par le corps que moi par l'esprit. L'autre moitié serait pour mon filleul, le petit Carl.

Si le Seigneur m'avait guidé autrement, il serait bien plus de mon inclination de faire ce que vous avez fait que ce que j'ai fait moi-même toujours à vous

Florence Nightingale

P.S.

Je ne conçois pas ce que veut dire Miss Agnes Jones en vous écrivant qu'il n'y a pas d'éducation Chrétienne en aucune de nos "Institutions" d'Infirmières à Londres. La demande que je vous adresse ici de la part de la Surinten dante et de l"Evêque (pour une telle "Institution") est bien la preuve du contraire. J'ai vu cette petite personne qui m'a paru voiler une absence totale de modestie religieuse et de discrétion par une apparence de zèle religieux Deux fois elle a écrit à des personnes (têtes grises dans le service du Seigneur) éprouvées par Lui dans ce service d'une manière qu'elle ne le sera jamais, car elle n'a aucune profondeur, des lettres que je ne puis qualifier que d'im pertinence. Je lui ai conseilé de travailler 20 ans pour le Seigneur sans monter en chaire. Et je lui ai dit que vous n'approuveriez jamais une pareille prédicatrice.

[end 7:583]

[7:585-86]

Kai signed letter, pen, black-edged stationery 2 Mb 6

Londres Octobre 18 1864 Chère, très chère amie, Quelle nouvelle m'apprenez vous. C'est comme si j'avais perdu un père -C'est lui qui fut mon premier maître ici= bas-Quand j'étais presque enfant, un des premiers Rapports m'en tombé dans les mains. Et c'est là ce qui a déterminé ma vie-Ah que vous exprimez bien tout ce qu'on doit sentir sur cette vie et cette mort si précieuses.

V

Ah que vous allez droit au vrai centre des choses. Et comme tout me semble nuage et mensonge et vacillement dans ce qu'on écrit ordinairement sur le but de l'usage qu'on doit faire de la vie et de la mort. D'abord, je n'ai pu

songer qu'à notre Mutter. Ce coup doit lui être si accablant. elle qui, avec lui, trouvait déjà la vie pesante, que fera t'-elle sans lui? Mais plus que pour elle, pour vous, pour nous toutes, je pense à l'Oeuvre,

je prie jour et nuit notre Père aux cieux de conserver cette oeuvre, qui est à Lui plus qu'aux hommes. Voilà l'important - Car, pour nous, nous sommes contentes de souffrir, si c'est pour Lui. Vous êtes si bonne de m'avoir écrit ces précieux détails sur la mort de votre père . Si j'osais, je vous demanderais de me dire quel successeur doit lui donner l'Administration. Je pense bien que l"Eglise et le Gouvernement ne laisseront pas tomber cette grande oeuvre - Mais le Gouvernement ne peut

v

pas faire un autre homme comme le Pasteur Fliedner. Ce que je voudrais espérer, c'est que notre Mutter continuera d'être la Mère et que votre mère et vous soient les successeurs de votre père.

Dites à votre Mère que je viens à Notre Seigneur, que je la porte sur mon coeur avec tous ses chagrins aux pieds de notre Seigneur et vous aussi - et toutes les Soeurs et vous toutes-Pour elle, la séparation sera courte. Elle le rejoindra bientôt Mais elle ne doit pas le désirer. Que deviendraient ses enfans et

son oeuvre sans elle? ayant perdu leur Père? Remerciez mon filleul de sa bonne petite lettre. Je lui écrirai.

Aussi je compte bien vous écrire plus au long. Mais je ne veux pas retenir cette lettre, (qui est le vrai cri de mon coeur après vous toutes) jusqu'à ce que j'aie la force et le temps de vous dire tout ce que je sens pour la perte de cet ami de Dieu, cet homme de Dieu, votre père béni.

"D'autant plus que votre lettre a déjà reçu un délai pour me parvenir.

v

Ah quelle bonne consolation vous me donnez dans ce vers Es wird nicht lang mehr währen Drum haltet mutig aus Es wird nicht lang mehr währen So kommen wir nach Haus. Dazu helfe uns Gott Ihre Florence Nightingale Tout ce que vous voudrez bien me faire parvenir me sera précieux et me parviendra, soit que vous l'adressiez à l'ancienne adresse, à la campagne de mon père ou à 32 South Street Park Lane Londres W. [end 7:586] Kai signed letter, FA XI f12 27, Norfolk Street [printed address] Park Lane, W. [7:592-93] 30/11/64 Private Dear Sir Your goodness has afforded me the opportunity of writing to you, & consulting you on a point which I feel to be one to me of great difficulty. The friends & Committee of Fliedner (of Kaiserswerth) have written to me, asking me to get up a private subscription

v/ for Pastor Fliedners family but not thro' the newspapers. They send me the enclosed paper (the M.S.S. I must beg you to have the goodness to return to mel It is perfectly true, what these good old German unpracticals say: Pastor Fliedner actually reserved for himself & his wife an income of only £90 a year (though the whole of the capital £80 000 had been collected by himself for Kaiserswerth) & quite latterly the salary, I guess about £20, for a private Tutor for his younger children. Upon this he brought up 10 children (3 by a former wife) the King only allowing a theological education free for his elder sons. But this is no favour in Germany -- one Kingdom in which, & I believe more gives--all Protestant theological education at the "Stift" free. Of course he was obliged to accept help from friends--myself among the number. One of his sons is my godchild. These excellent old German Committee-men wish me to circulate the paper enclosed (which you will see at a glance would not procure a farthing-

so different in its inflated vagueness from Fliedner himself) to assist in obtaining a fund for the family & to write to every one of my friends myself with it. They might just as well ask Madame Fliedner to collect for me. I am entirely a prisoner to my couch. I am overwhelmed with writing--business from morning till night & have to leave off each day with half left undone. Nobody in England knows about Fliedners in the way they suppose. I am myself "the only friend or relative" I have, who would give. The only thing that occurs to me is for me to reprint the two Notices you have been so good as to insert in "Evan: Xtendom", to add an explana tory notice of * of my own, stating what I have now stated to you.]

x printing it

(and indeed, if I were to tell you the frugality & self-denial practiced by those good people you would hardly believe it -- I know, that I could not feed the Scrubbers in a London hospital upon the diet we contentedly enjoyed at Kaiserswerth.) Do you think that

Do you think that, if the office of "Evan Xtendom" would consent to put such a paper up into covers, & circulate it among its subscribers would bring in any funds? And would they consent to receive funds at the office? I could not undertake to do so. Please advise me candidly.

All that I can spare goes to Madame Fliedner direct. Whether for her family or the Institution. "Evan Xtendom" was so good as to receive funds upon an appeal of mine, in 1862, for Fliedner's Eastern objects. But it only brought in a small sum, I pursuing my plan of sending them £125, my whole savings of that year direct to them for their Institution. You see this gives me but a bad grace in soliciting - because it

looks as if I gave nothing myself.

[A vote of £200 from the Evan Alliance Turkish Missions Aid Society was an immense help to Fliedner that year.]

I have your forgiveness to ask for troubling you. I have no doubt you are as much engaged as I am. I remember poor Fliedner himself saying that when his back was overloaded, people always brought a last straw to break it.] In haste [end 7:593] yours very faithfully Florence Nightingale The Revd James Hamilton Kai signed letter, black-edged paper FA XI f 12, pen [printed address] 34 South Street [7:596] Park Lane London, W. July 14/65 My dear Sir I am very much obliged to you for your kind note of July 10. I HAVE received more information (from the Fliedner family) of Pastor Fliedner's life & & I would fain write an article for you, as you are so good as to ask me. But at present my hands are more than full & "my back is broken"! It would the Rev. James Hamilton D.D.

Kaiserswerth

301

be at all events impossible for me to get it ready for your next number I am afraid I must have it so, with your permission, that, if I can do it for some No. at a reasonably early date I will write to you to know your wishes. Now I am going to trouble you with another question. I have this morning received a letter from the Fliedner family, asking me a very embarrassing thing: - - whether I think a visit from Sister Charlotte Pilz, Matron of their Institution at Jerusalem, (now in Europe for her health,) to England, would answer in the point of view of collecting money for the Jerusalem work? I live so entirely out of the world that I am equally unable to answer their question or to assist Sister Charlotte with introductions, as they ask. [I am alas! alas! unable to see her, as they desire.] Would it be asking too much, if I requested you to tell me what you think would be the result of such a journey of the sister to England? (pecuniarily I mean) She speaks English & Arabic tolerably - not correctly - is an educated woman - has been 12 years at the Jerusalem Work & many more at the general Deaconess' work. [She has two introductions to doctors who have known her at Jerusalem, otherwise, none.]

If I had any one to whom I could hand over sister Charlotte, to enable her to make her own way, I should feel less uneasy at the idea of her coming to England trusting to my (!) "introductions." But I have not This is my reason for troubling you with my enquiry. Believe me most faithfully yours [end 7:596] Florence Nightingale Kai, signed letter FA XI f 12, pen 27 Norfolk Street [printed address] Park Lane, W. 15/12/64 [7:594-95] My dear Sir I have only to-day received the Revised Proof from the Printers, which you have been so very good as to propose that the Secretaries of the "Evangelical Alliance" shall privately send & distribute to members of the Evanl. Alle:, who The Revd James Hamilton may be likely to contribute to the "Fliedner-Fund". You will see that I have also availed myself of your kind permission to put Messrs Nisbet's name, as willing to receive contributionswhich I mention, in order that you may be good enough to ask them to do so, as you propose.

I hope in the course of to morrow to send to the office of the "Evan. Alliance" the 200 copies of the appeal, of which they are so kind as to undertake the distribution. I wish that a letter I have just received from Madame Fliedner were not of so private a nature that I could send it you. Because it is itself the best proof of the spirit in which she is going about her work. And because she makes so earnest an appeal in it for the continuance of our prayers. She speaks of the enormous difficulties which now threaten them. (and what they are none know better than I.) but in no spirit

turned to them, they

of despair. None remind me as she does of the words: "troubled on every side, yet not distressed, perplexed but not in despair x x cast down, but not destroyed." Next to the immediate help which our Lord grants in such circumstances she seems to find most strength from the knowledge that we are all praying for them for that help. And I trust that those of the "evangelical Alliance" who join in prayer for them will remember what all in such trials must know by experience, that it is not the first week or month that the burden is heaviest it is as years go on & that they will bear such a need in mind in prayer. This is the reason why I mention her letter to you. She alludes cursorily only to their own poverty, by saying that she thinks it has been blessed to their children. (which none can doubt) that owing to God's goodness & the friends whose hearts He has

have never known want. She speaks with emotion of the "great beloved sisterhood" & of the blessing it is that the Lord seems to be turning the hearts of all the children to Himself-(so many would have said: - to herself.) Again & again thanking your for your kindness in this matter believe me, my dear Sir ever yours gratefully Florence Nightingale [end 7:595] Kai, incomplete, unsigned letter, black-edged paper, FA IX f 12, pen 32 South Street [7:595-96] Park Lane London, W. Dec. 29/64 Gentlemen I have not delayed in doing what you desired as to a Fund for the family of our valued lost friend, Dr. Fliedner, whom I reverenced as a father. But it was not possible to me to do it exactly as you desired. In the first place, as I am entirely a prisoner to my couch, unable to see hardly any one, overwhelmed

306

with business, which has to be transacted entirely in writing, it was perfectly impossible for me personally either to receive contributions or to write personally to all my friends to ask them to contribute. [I doubt whether Madame Fliedner herself has less spare time or strength than I have.] In the second place, as Pastor Fliedner & his work are not so much known as they deserve, it was necessary in any appeal in England, to give in English a short account of that work. In the third place, you deprecated any appeal in the newspapers, as being too public. I had already published two Articles in the November & December Nos. of "Evangelical Christendom", giving a very short account of Dr. Fliedner's work & his last days. I reprinted these, and subjoined an appeal for the family of this great and good man, in the terms which you desired. I have had these privately circulated. There is so much distress in England this winter - the destitution of the Cotton spinners also continuing - that we shall not be able to obtain as much as we wish. I have now £100

(a hundred pounds sterling) [breaks off] [7:596]

Württembergische Landesbibliothek. Handschriftenabteilung

35 South St. Park Lane W. Jan 8/74 Dear M. Mohl Your & Madame Mohl have always felt so near to us that I do not like her to hear from anybody else that my dear Father was taken from us very suddenly on Monday morning at 8 o'clock: he had got up at his usual early hour. There was a large family party in the house: he had been ailing for a day or two, but had altered none of his habits: carved for them all as usual on Sunday at dinner No one but he butler was

with him when he died: it was all over directly: when Parthe & Blanch ran in, there was no breath, nothing. For him I know it was best so: he had always wished to die so: we dreaded a long illness for him. But it is very dreary not to have seen him again once more: that there should have been none of us by him at the last: no last word or message. How one's sight does strain behind the Veil to know what he is feeling now. Oh where is he? What is he - in this his New Year? But the Almighty Goodness knows: the Infinite Wisdom has done with him what is best. He did not enjoy life: though

the most single-hearted man I
have ever known; life was too
painful & difficult for him, tho'
his life had not a cross in it.
Sometimes I thought that it was
because he did not know how
to do what he did not like
that he was an unhappy man.
I never knew him laugh or smile.
 How much he must know
now: how much he must have

enjoyed. For he was so pure: he was like a *Spirit* in some things.

The places & people & cottages he so loved & cared for: one of the las things he did was to see after a cottage to which he was building fresh rooms: now go to those who will not care for them as he did.

When I think of what is to come after, I am glad he is gone. But no one can tell what the break up is to us: to me especially, for the though that I should survive him, never once entered my head. I thought he had 10 years of life in him. I Perhaps not one. My mother mourns quite naturally: only prays "to go after him:" so does many another, she wanted to go in "& kiss him": but was persuaded not by its being only is "old garment" that he had left behind: he was not there. For the grand old head is much altered. The funeral is to be on Saturday: a walking funeral: only the family & tenants: he hated shew: did not like people to go into mourning: [on side] ever dear M. Mohl yours Flo On Monday morning before it was light I marked the 2nd Vol: of Prosper Mérimée's Letters, recommend by Mme Mohl: for him {And he was dying then:] & sent it. 5 or 6 or 7 interesting passages; I don't think there are more. F.N.

Edith Cavell Institute, Brussels, copy at City University London, Wellcome 9084/13

30 Old Burlington St [16:543] July 13/60 Monsieur Je désirerais vivement solliciter votre sympathie en faveur d'un projet que je dois soumettre au Congrès pour obtenir une Statistique uniforme dans les Hôpitaux. Ce sont vos ouvrages qui ont révéillé chez moi (un dégrè bien inférieur) l'idée de la Statistique pour les Infirmes-Ma vie, toute pratique, m'en a fait envisager seulement le côté pratique-J'ose, Monsieur vous adresser quelques uns de mes petits ouvrages sur les Hôpitaux, et vous prier d'in téresser Monsieur vote confrère M le Docteur Berg, lequel, je le sais, s'occupe plus particulièrement d'Hôpitaux. Je lui adresse un semblable envoi

Si vous daigniez lire la Note, Page 2, de "Notes on Hospitals," vous verrez la réforme que je désire et à laquelle j'ose vouz demander de prêter l'appuie de votre grand nom-Agréez, Monsieur, l'assurance de mon profond dévouement Florence Nightingale

[end]

Private Collection, Netherlands, 1 letter [1:556]

Kuopio University, Finland, 1 letter, draft in 45813 ff187-88

```
March 5/96
    10, SOUTH STREET, {printed address:}
    PARK LANE. W
                                              [13:493]
My dear Miss Ekblom
   I learn more from you
than you can learn from
me
   Do you think you could
be so very kind as to
write down in English
while you are at
Edinburgh or in Scotland
(you will have no time
here/what you had the
goodness to tell me about
   Aseptic things.
for instance
  White linen Smocks
   short sleeves
  your never touching
in a dressing or in using
```

the Catheter anything else about the Patient before it beds sterilizing no sterilizing in the wards you say, truly that we have gone back to Antiseptics in the Wards name of that gauze you dislike &C &C &C &C I shall put to the greatest profit whatever you are kind enough to tell me. It will not be lost I cannot forbear asking your kindness to accept a small sum £5. towards your new Home for Probationers [It can be changed here with your name signed at the back But if there is any difficulty, I will ask a Banker here to forward this little sum to a Helsingfors Banker-] God speed you

It is indeed necessary to have a Home for Probationers & also for Nurses in the Hospital Else there can be no discipline, no common feeling, no esprit de corps. They ought to be like the Holy Family' A Mistress does not put her servants in a lodging apart from herself How much less should we put our Nurses &c God's blessing be with you- And it will be Yours ever in hope & love Florence Nightingale

[end 13:493]

Royal Library, National Librry of Sweden, signed letter, ff841-842, pen black-edged paper, copy 9096

f841

34 South Street Park Lane London W. August 8/65 [13:445-46] Madam I know not how to thank you for the kind words contained in your generous letter of July 28. It is a great encouragement to me to find/think that we are sympathized with by the great hearts of Swedish women. And I cannot resist taking this opportunity of saying (what I cannot say) how deeply we A Madame Sophie Leÿonhufond

f841

feel it. I delayed for a day or two answering your kind letter, in order to communicate with St. Thomas' Hospital. It will be no inconvenience to us that your final reply should be delayed till the end of this month. But I venture to hope that, if you have found a lady suited for your purpose - such are not to be found every day - you will think it best to wait for the

£842

convenience of the lady in question. We can quite well receive her at St. Thomas' Hospital in June 1866, on three months' prior notice being given. Permit me to say that it is of less consequence to make an early beginning than to secure the services of a lady so highly fitted for the task. Forgive a hurried letter, made necessary by

my want of health & want of time. I shall

f842v

be, at all times, most happy, while I live, to afford your project any poor help that I can -Believe me, Madam, your ever faithful servt Florence Nightingale [end 13:446]

320 Kaiserswerth National Archives of Malta, 2 letters Malta signed letter, 3ff, pen [14:423] General Hospital Balaclava June 21/56 Sir May I venture to take your orders upon a matter which concerns your Command? A portion of the Crimean Army being now under that command a portion of the private stores sent out for the use of the Hospitals of the Crimean Army being still remaining -Colonel Sir G. Reid K.C.B. would you permit such stores to be accepted & appropriated to the use of your Military Hospitals? They consist chiefly of Shirts Sheets Old Linen Wine Books They have, hitherto under me, been drawn by requisition of the Medical Officer in

charge for the use of his Patients. They proceed from different sources 1. Her Majesty the Queen of whose gifts little remains 2. "Free Gifts" addressed to myself 3. "Crimean Army Fund" ditto 4. Myself It is impossible now to sort them according to their respective origins, with the exception, of course, of the Queen's -Should you grant the permission which I venture to solicit from you, you will perhaps honor me with an account directed to Scutari whence I will forward to you a List of the quantities & articles -I have the honor to be Sir Your obedt servt Florence Nightingale

[end]

322

Ville de Geneve, paper, copy 9087/19 to Dunant

Londres le 4 Sept./72 Veuillez bien agréer, Monsieur, l'éxpression de ma très sincère reconnaissance pour l'envoi do la Lecture que vous avez donnée à Londres sous la présidence de Lord Elcho. Permettez moi en même temps de vous féliciter de la réussite de votre noble Oeuvre - oeuvre vraiment de Dieu et de la Civilisation de Dieu. Je reconnais avec plaisr votre bonté en rattachant mon pauvre nom à la grande Oeuvre, parce qu'il me semble que c'est reconnaître la manière dont toutes les femmes Anglaises,

depuis la plus pauvre jusqu'à la plus riche, ont travaillé lors de la dernière guerre sous vos auspices, disons-le bien, et ceux de la Croix - Elles ont donné non seulement de leur superflu mais jusqu'à leur nécessaire. Votre bonté me pardonnera de n'écrire que ce pauvre mot. Ma nièce, Emily Verney, la fille unique de Sir Harry Verney, est morte hier. C'est elle qui a travaillé plus que nous tous ici en 1870-1. Elle était vraiment le Génie de l'Oeuvre des Blessés. Dieu l'a retirée à lui - si aimable, si aimante et si aimée. Les affaire incesantes et les

maladies continuelles dont je suis accablée m'empêchent Monsieur, bien à regret de faire plus que vous offrir l'éxpression de ma profounde admiration.

Florence Nightingale Monsieur Henry Dunant Rainer Schlösser, Deutsches Rotes Kreuz, printed 30 Old Burlington St. May 1/57 My dear Sir I beg to thank you [14:507] most heartily for your kindness in sending me a copy of your "Tropical Climates" a book which I shall read with the greatest interest - for its own sake & its reputation and the more so as coming from yourself. H.M. has signed the Warrant for our Commission [end 14:507] ever faithfully yours Florence Nightingale

Kaiserswerth

324

Kaiserswerth

Malta CSG01 - 9699/1862

copy of a letter fragment, 1f, pen

Opinion of Competent <u>Au</u>thority From Miss Nightingale The plans are so good (far better than those of any Hospital for 'men and women' I have ever seen) that the difficulty was how to find a fault, I could not discover a single sanitary lapse. I assure you that it was a pleasure to me, and no trouble, to look at such ad= mirable Plans, and I am only sorry that an illness prevents me from going over them personally with you!

State Library of New South Wales,

NSW signed letter, An 75/2, 2ff, pen, archive says original in City of Armidale

Barrack Hospital Scutari March 11/55 [3:198] My dear Madam I cannot tell you the feeling of deep sympathy, with which I beg to enclose a lock of your poor son's hair. You will hear from others than me of his death & of your loss - I will only tell you of your gain -His last thought was for you - a few minutes before his death, he made signs for pencil & paper, being unable to speak, & tried to write a letter to you. He could not, but we know what that letter would have been --He said repeatedly to me, "If I die, it will kill my poor mother." He was often wandering those last three nights, but whenever he was himself, his thoughts were engaged in prayer, in repentance, (he often referred to some fancied neglect

of his Chaplain's duty at Sevastopol,) & in communing with God. Our Senior Chaplain was almost constantly with him - He died yesterday morning, the 10th, (I was present, with a nurse), it was quite calm. He came in to Scutari Hospital on the 7th from on board the Bohiana, where I saw him, with fever. One of my nurses and I attended upon him directly - & sate up with him every night till he died. On the

fourth day he died. He did not suffer very much except from his throat. He was anxious to recover, chiefly for your sake, & did not anticipate he was dying till the last morning. Indeed the change was sudden, even to the Medical Men. From the Xtianity, which breathed in all he said we may well conclude what his gain has been. I cut off this lock of his hair for you -Believe me, dear Madam, with truest sympathy in your grief, yours ever Florence Nightingale [ends] NSW typed copy of signed letter, 3ff

Miss F. Nightingale to the Duke of Newcastle, 60/Q8107 30 Old Burlington Street, June 15th 1860. I deeply regret that there should have been

any delay in sending the Forms for the Colonial Schools and Hospitals, after the great kindness of Your Grace

in offering to send them out to the Colonies.

The delay has arisen from the fact of the Hospital forms having only just arrived from the Printer. They have taken more time to prepare than was anticipated.

In order to form some estimate of the number of School forms required, I obtained Reports of various Missionary Societies, from which I learn that in the Colonies whence it is desirable to have Returns, there are nearly 500 Native day Schools. From *all* these Schools it is not necessary to obtain Returns.

But it is requisite to have a sufficient number of data to form a conclusion on the question of the causes of Aboriginal decrease of population.

Instead, therefore, of sending the 50 copies which your Grace has been so kind as to desire, I have ventured to put up the School and Hospital forms (with a covering instruction) in packets addressed to each Colony for your Grace's approval.

Further, Sir G. Grey (of the Cape) suggested as a means of obtaining comparable data, that forms should be sent to some of the South Sea Islands, where there are above 800 Missionary Schools, mostly in the Samoan and Society Islands. I do not know whether I ought so much as to suggest to the Colonial Office if it were possible for these to be sent? But if your Grace should consider it so, might I send a packet of forms for these?

For any other Colonies than those in the

enclosed list to which the Colonial Office would send forms, I should be most desirous to supply copies. I have not yet received the collection of papers on the subject of Aborigines from the Colonial Office, which your Grace was good enough to direct to be made for me. I beg etc. (Sd.) Florence Nightingale To His Grace, The Duke of Newcastle, δС δС δС NSW typed copy of signed letter, 2ff [6:190] Note as to an Enquiry into Native School and Hospital sickness and Mortality: Among the serious questions, connected with my Hospital work, has been the very high rate of Mortality among the aboriginal Inhabitants of our Colonies. And the great prevalence of certain classes of disease such as Scrofula and Consumption among those converted to Christian civilization. The question is so serious that it seems to

amount to this, Can we civilize these people without killing

them? As it is, we and our civilization seem likely to

cause the extinction of whole Races and Tribes.

I know the interest Your Grace has long taken in questions affecting National health, and I trust that you will perhaps approve two forms of return which I have had prepared.

1. To show the sickness & Mortality in *Schools* attended by *native* children;

2. To show the diseases for which *Natives* are admitted into Colonial Hospitals.

I venture to enclose a copy of the "School" form and to ask, if you approve of it, whether it would be possible for the Colonial Office to send both "School" and "hospital" form to each Colonial Governor, and to direct that they should be filled up and returned to me for reduction.

I have had 500 copies printed. I would put them up in any way which would give the Colonial Office no other trouble than that of directing the packets and sending a letter of instructions to the Governor of each colony.

The Chief Colonies suitable for the purpose would be,

Ceylon New Zealand Australia Cape of Good Hope West Coast of Africa The American Indian schools in *Canada* would give good information if it is to be had.

Missionary Schools have the best observed data. The Governors are however the most competent judges.

The object of all this is a practical one -I have not unfrequently been applied to to give Sanitary advice for these children, who are dying off under our instruction. Without more precise information it is impossible to give really useful or definite advice.

Copies of any printed reports giving information on the *Native* School attendance, sickness and Mortality, which are in possession of the Colonial Office and which it would furnish to me, would be a valuable help.

Signed) F. Nightingale 30 Old Burlington St. May 22/60 NSW signed letter, 8 ff, pen, split, Wellcome 9085/25 October 24/66 {printed address} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. Sir I beg to acknowledge [13:407-08] your letter of July 21, relating to the selecting & engaging of 4 trained & training nurses for the Sydney Infirmary. --Let me, in the first place, assure you that all that I can do shall be done to forward your kind & wise intentions -& that, so far from your application to me Henry Parkes Esq Colonial Secretary

requiring any "apology," it has, on the contrary, a claim upon me. For Australia has always been a powerful Patroness of mine. And I hardly know how to thank you as I could wish for asserting that claim. 2. You are perhaps not aware that, after the Crimean War, a Fund was raised, called the "Nightingale Fund." Australia interested herself very much in this affair. I applied this "Fund" exclusively to the training of Matrons & Nurses for the sick poor, & especially for Hospitals. But - - the demand is always larger than the supply, even for England alone. We are generally engaged years deep in training. We have always more posts to fill than, alas!, persons to fill them. And we have never a supply of this valuable Article ready on hand. Persons fit to be engaged always are engaged. And it is only within the last 10 years that means have been

takingen to ensure a supply at all of *Trained* persons fit to take charge in Hospitals. You see that it is I who have to begin with an "apology." I would fain repay part of my heavy debt to Australia, according to my powers. -But I shall have to crave your indulgence -- and time, if we are to supply you with such persons as, after training them, we could recommend. 3. Your plan is, if I may -2say so without impertinence, wise, benevolent, & well= digested - namely, to begin IN the Sydney Infirmary a Training School for Nurses --[people so often fancy that Hospital Nurses can be trained outside a Hospital] and gradually to extend it so as to become a Training= School for Nurses for other Institutions in the Colony. Of course, upon the receipt of your letter (of 21 July) I immediately put myself

-- & also Capt. Mayne - in communication with

Mrs Wardroper, the valued Matron (Superintendent) of our Training School for Hospital Nurses at St Thomas' Hospital - in order to see how far we could meet your wishes & how soon - & also carefully to consider Dr. Alfred Roberts' excellent business-like Memorandum. I shall venture to ask you

to give your consideration to the *details*, which Captain Mayne & Mrs. Wardroper will give, concerning what I have submitted to you *in general* in this letter.

We think that it will be necessary to have a Matron for the Sydney Infirmary trained in the same School that the "4 Sisters", asked for, are trained in. And we think the staff of Assistants proposed rather small. We venture to lay these things before you, because we always try to obtain, for the success of those Hospital Nursing Staffs which we send out, the conditions which, in our judgment, will alone ensure success. But I leave Captain Mayne

& Mrs. Wardroper to enter into farther detail. We shall then trust to receive from you farther instructions. And I will only now add, without vain words, that I am deeply touched & pleased at your claiming my poor services, & that I am, Sir, with great truth ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale {printed address, upside down:} 35 South Street, Park Lane. London. W.

-3-

N.B. not P.S. I do myself the honour of sending you by this mail the last Edition of my "Notes on Hospitals" -- not expecting you that you will have time to look into it yourself - but hoping that those who have more immediate business with Hospitals will glance over what I have said as to the construction necessary to ensure good Nursing & administration. I am sure that it will be a great advantage for our Nursing staff, should we be fortunate enough

[16:738]

to supply you with one -to work under Dr Alfred Roberts. I would also say that I am an invalid, entirely a prisoner to a couch but, I thank God, still able to work! & that no delay shall proceed from this circumstance. I did not receive yours of July 21 till October 4. But I had already received notice of its advent from Captain Mayne on Sept. 21 Some little delay, but not much, has occurred in our reply from this circumstance. F.N.

[end 16:738]

[end 13:408]

December 24, 1866, Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney, from Henry Parkes thanking FN for her interest in nursing in New South Wales

```
NSW signed letter, 8ff, pen, Wellcome 9085/25 [6:533-34]
               May 1/67
   35 South Street, {printed address:}
     Park Lane,
          London. W.
   Sir
This will, I am sorry to say,
be merely a hasty line to
thank you very much
(and not hastily) for
the most interesting
Sydney public documents
which you have been
good enough to send me --
and for the kind note of
Feb 22
                which
accompanied them.
 I am not "alarmed at
the sight of Blue Books."
[(Malicious friends say
that I make my
supper & my pillow off them.]
   But I have not yet
had time to look them
thoroughly through, as
their interest demands.
   I am sorry to see that
you have the same difficulty
as to bad dwellings for
the Labouring classes that
we have (vide Report on Condition of Working
          Classes).
   One would have thought
that, in a new country,
people might have had
good houses --
                    and
that prevention was
cheaper than cure.
   But John Bull carries
```

-2-

his own ways about with

him everywhere, I suppose.
There are sick streets, like
 sick people, which one
 can recognize at once
 by their expression of
 countenance everywhere

And sick streets always produce sick people, & bad people.

- Of all the crying evils in London, I think it is, if possible, the most crying at this moment.
- I looked at your "Workhouse Act" and your "Public Institutions Inspections Act" with great interest.

You may perhaps know that, for two years, we have been working hard here at a Metropolitan Poor Act. Mr Hardy (President of the Poor Law Board) has not given us a tithe of what we want. Still, we are obliged to be "thankful for small mercies." Our objects is: - to separate entirely sickness from pauperism - to give sickness every means of cure, so as to save it from pauperism and to do this by means of an uniform Metropolitan

rate- - This, because the poorest districts are always the most unhealthy - the poor rates therefore the heaviest - & tending to throw more of the struggling classes, the poorer rate - payers, on the Rates themselves. A great deal of the maze which, in England, surrounds the question of Pauperism, is dispelled by separating the question of Sickness & making it the Central

point of the reform.

I am sorry to say that the same mail brought me the Bombay Health Officer's Report on Bombay - a far more grievous, of course, but

at the same time less surprising report, than that of Sydney. But, whether the sick streets are of Bombay, of Valetta, of Sydney, of London or of Liverpool, the sick streets will always bear the same fruits - each in its degree. - we shall always reap the same harvest of sickness (& consequent pauperism) & of vice from them. {printed address, upside down:} 35 South Street, The New South Wales Park Lane. Statistical Register, London. W. tho' full of interesting important -3matters, is deficient in not containing the CAUSES of Death in the various Registration Districts, arranged according to the English Registrar= General's nomenclature & classification. Among the Blue Book papers is a curious little document upon alleged Hospital peccadilloes, chiefly among the laundresses, which I shall read, mark & inwardly digest. "There is a great deal of human nature in the world." About the Sydney Infirmary, we received the plans of the new North Wing, which are, in most

March 2012

[end 6:534]

respects, admirable - &
 for which we beg to
 return our most sincere
 thanks.

We could have wished that there had been some kind of sketch plan (or even List of Wards) of the Central Building of the Infirmary - as we are not Owens to be able to predicate the internal arrangements of the whole animal from seeing one wing. We have not been able to complete our scheme as regards the Nursing for this mail -But we hope to do so for the next.

We only trust that your expectations will not be raised too high. We shall send you of our very best, you may depend upon us. And we have found great reason to place confidence in the lady, during her training, who will act as Superintendent. We know too, beforehand, that she will receive the kindest support in her duties from you & the Hospital authorities. But we are but mortals please do not forget that, after all I think I shall take the liberty of sending you by this Mail, tho' it is more for Hospital authorities

than for you - a small account of the new Pavilion Workhouse Infirmary at Manchester - the cheapest & the best thing in Hospital building we have ever done - 480 beds, with 1350 cubic feet per bed, with every Sanitary appurtenance - at only £60 per bed. Perhaps Mr Alfred Roberts, of Sydney Infirmary, might like to see it. Pray believe me Sir ever your faithful servt, Florence Nightingale {printed address, upside down:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. Henry Parkes Esq δС δС &С NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen, 9085/29 May 25/67 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. Sir I have thought that it would be less tiresome to you if I addressed my detailed reply as to administration of Sydney Infirmary in the relation which it bears to our Nursing to its President - under cover to you, so that you could cast your eye over it, if you wished it -The papers Henry Parkes Esq

& book referred to in my letter I have sent by this mail direct to the President, as I believe I had already troubled you with copies of these printed papers & "Notes on Hospitals." I beg to remain Sir ever Yours faithfully & gratefully Florence Nightingale

I am obliged always to ask your kind indulgence for me, & also to ask you to ask it for me from others, in that they should put the best construction on my letters which I fear are

more stupid & disconnected even than they otherwise would be - from the constant pressure & interruptions of business on a person who is a prisoner to her room from illness -F.N.

NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen Private August 1/67 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. My dear Sir I had hoped that, before writing to the Sydney Infirmary, we should have had the further information as to Hospital Buildings which we needed. All we can say at present is that we have selected a Lady as Superintendent - & that we believe we have four Head Nurses who, subject to final arrangements, will be prepared to leave England at the end of December - the Superintendent to take charge, as we believe is desired & desirable, of the Nursing of the whole Hospital the 4 Nurses to be limited at first to a portion only. It is however possible that we may be able to send six Head Nurses. The Secretary (to the N. Training Schools) Mr. H. Bonham-Carter will

[13:410-11]

send full information as soon as the arrangement is concluded - if possible by this mail. I thought it however ungrateful, if I did not, in writing to you, keep you informed of the position in which the matter is. With renewed thanks for all your kindness, [end 13:411] pray believe me, my dear Sir, ever yours faithfully Florence Nightingale Henry Parkes Esq NSW signed letter, 4ff, pen {archivist: MLA987 295} May 22/68 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. My dear Sir I cannot tell you how [13:417-18]very much pleased and relieved I was by your most kind letter of March 5, 15 and 27. It was excessively good of you to go on board the "Dunbar" Castle yourself -- and also very thoughtful & kind to secure the protection of Lady Belmore for our Nursing Staff from the first. I am quite sure that they will try to reciprocate

all this kindness by doing their very best to fulfil the object for which they were sent. They are indeed full of a good heart to do their duty. No indeed: we little thought that their first Patient almost would be the Duke of Edinburgh. It is vain now to recur to regret for this wicked Let us rather attempt. rejoice at the outburst of good feeling which has been called forth from all quarters -And we are thankful {archivist: 297} that our Nurses have had any share in promoting his extraordinarily rapid recovery. I will only now say, with regard to our Nursing Staff, how deeply we feel your extreme & personal kindness in having set on foot, conducted thro', & taken every means to secure the success of this enterprise - & how earnestly we hope & believe that it will reward all your kind exertions. I will not say more till I hear more of the progress

```
which the work makes -
Because I should be only
taxing your already over=
taxed time.
   in great haste
     pray believe me
          My dear Sir
ever your faithful & grateful
servt
   Florence Nightingale
The Honble
Henry Parkes Esq
P.S.
   I must re-open my letter, tho'
it is almost mail-time, to
say that I have received (just
this moment) one from Miss
Osburn - in which she speaks
in the warmest terms of the
kind & hearty welcome you
{archivist: 299}
gave her - of the advantage
your introduction has been
to the beginning of their
work. [A good beginning,
I trust. And I trust
good will grow to better
& better to best.] & of the
immense help your support has
   been to them.
                  I feel indeed that
   nothing else could have been of the same help
   to them.
Many thanks for your papers.
[We are in admiration here
  of your "Treason=felony Act"
   I heard a man irreverently
   say: - "It is a 'whapping'
   Act.
         If D'Izzy were to bring
  out/in such an one here, he
   would have to do at once
   what now he ought to do" -
   (viz. resign.)
     ever yours gratefully
               F. Nightingale
```

[end 13:418]

NSW signed letter, 3ff, pen 9086/2 9086/6 [6:302] June 19/68 {printed address:} 35, South Street, Park Lane, London W. My dear Sir I venture to send you a copy of "Good Words" for this month, in which you will find a very brief & unworthy sketch of one of your pupils - i.e. of one of the pupils of the "Nightingale" Fund - I call her yours, because you & Australia took so large a share & so generous a part in the raising that "Fund." If you have time to read it, you will find it The Honble Henry Parkes &C &C

under the head of "Una" and the Lion." In less than 3 years, she reformed the great Liverpool Workhouse Infirmary - one of the most difficult works, tho' one almost unknown to fame, ever done by man or woman. She was the daughter of Colonel Jones - her mother a cousin of the present G.G. of India - She was very young, very pretty till her face became lined with care -- & had a good private fortune - the most perfectly devoted & disinterested woman I ever knew. Her loss is to me & our cause irreparable -Yet I look upon her success as one of the most complete I ever witnessed. And that success is mainly due, as she herself bore witness, to the generous promoters of the N. Fund, which first trained her & gave the means of ' training to others. Pray, my dear Sir, believe me ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale Let me add tho' - woman-like, in a P.S., - that I send this by no means by way of a stirring up; - for my part I think the Sydney authorities in advance of many of us here as to what is needed in the way of civilization and improvement. F.N.

NSW signed letter, 3 ff, pen Private {printed address:} 35 South Street, Oct 9/68 Park Lane, W. My dear Sir [13:420-22] In regard to your kind note of July 9, from which I perceive how wisely & kindly you have been helping Miss Osburn, I can only say that I have the strongest hopes & expectations that progress will be made. But progress, to be sure, must be slow -The Hospital Nursing seems to be going on tolerably well. But this is not all you want. What you look for in Sydney is a first=rate The Honble Henry Parkes Nursing administration - & training besides. In this matter your Medical Officers, Resident & other, have more in their power in Sydney than almost any where else. I wish that complete success may follow the kind attempts of yourself, & Mr. Deas Thomson & Mr. Manning to bespeak the interest & support of all the Medical Officers for the Nursing experiment. It is one in which all sides, Medical Officers, Nurses & sick are equally interested - And Medical

State Library of South Australia50

March 2012

Officers, as you well know, have much in their power in rendering the Lady Supt's work easy or impossible. The Lady Supt is responsible for the discipline of the whole Nursing Service and she is responsible that the Medical Officers' orders are strictly carried out. The days of blind obedience, whether it was ever desirable or not, are entirely over & can never come back. Amongst free & independent people, (which is our tone & spirit, ever-increasing) there must be much forbearance where submission is considered a matter more or less of choice, - in order to prevent parties being formed (in any Institution) by/thro' which, if you please one Medical Officer, you displease all the rest. And Co-operation must take the place, of obedience. And time is an important element in introducing improvements. Time must be taken for Medical Officers, (Resident & others,) & for Nursing Staff to know clearly what is expected of each - & for no one to trench on any other's duties yours sincerely F. Nightingale

March 2012

State Library of South Australia52 NSW signed letter, 3 ff, pen, 9086/8 Private {printed address:} 35 South Street, Oct 9/68 Park Lane, W. My dear Sir I have to acknowledge with many thanks your two kind notes of July 9 & Aug 12; - and I will ask your permission to answer the latter first. I received one from Miss Osburn of the same

My dear Sir with many thanks your two kind notes of July 9 & Aug 12; - and I will ask your permission to answer the latter first. Miss Osburn of the same date as your last, (August 12 -) on the same subject, her resignation -The whole matter arose out of certain very ill= advised proceedings on the part of a relative of Miss Osburn in England. The Honble Henry Parkes &c &c

At the distance at which she was (in N. S. Wales) - and not knowing what results might have arisen by this time in this country, from the above=mentioned most injudicious step, of the responsibility of which she is quite quiltless - believe me that the most upright & loyal course she could take, & the one most worthy of herself, was to do as she has done: viz. to place her resignation in the hands of the "Nightingale" Committee in the event of mischief - and necessarily

also in your hands, under the same contingency of certain circumstances arising. I have the pleasure of informing her by this mail that no such untoward consequences have ensued, & that it is our most earnest hope that she will continue to carry out your work (she has her heart in it) with equal satisfaction to yourselves & to herself - that is to say, with constant progress towards perfection.

It is not for us to bespeak your help & support for her, since you have already given it so wisely & generously - and it is your work.

I do not give you any particulars of the above= mentioned unfortunate affair - since I perceive that *she* has not done so.

Let me only assure you that it may be considered as quite at an end - & that the sooner it is forgotten, the better -

I accept your kind promise to say nothing about it which has been strictly observed by us here.

Believe me, tho' this year has been full of troubles to me, scarcely anything ever has happened to me which has given me so much anxiety as the fear that the work you have so

nobly initiated should be interrupted - scarcely anything so much thankfulness as the relief from this anxiety which is entire. [end 13:422] Pray, my dear Sir, believe me every your faithful & grateful servt Florence Nightingale NSW signed letter, 3 ff, pen 9086/7 Private *No 2* Oct 9/68 & Confidential 35 South Street, {printed address:} Park Lane, W. My dear Sir I am afraid you will [13:422-23] have enough & to spare of explanations by this mail. I am afraid you will say, as De Maistre says one says to the clocks striking midnight in a large city: 'Stop striking: that's quite enough.' But the "Nightingale" Committee , afraid of/anxious for your not misunderstanding them as well as Miss Osburn, insist upon my telling you the facts. She wrote to a relative of hers here a gossipping letter about her voyage & the Duke of Edinburgh &c &c -

And this goose of a man printed & circulated it "for "private distribution only." I dare say there is not a wise man in history who has not written a sillier letter. But I question very much whether there is a goose in history who has ever printed a sillier letter. We, the wise men, are saved not by our wisdom but by the non=existence of such geese to print us. My brother=in=law, Sir Harry Verney, M. P., who is a persuasive sort of person & also firm in his purpose, went to the gentleman-goose, & shewed him how, if the

printed letter reached the newspapers, & the notice of the Queen or the Colonial Office, or was coped into the Sydney papers, how much mischief it might do. To do the poor goose justice, nothing could exceed his fright & annoyance - at what he had done. And he instantly consented to withdraw the copies. This is the whole story. [A great foreign administrator once said to me: - "I had far rather have to do with a knave than a fool. The knave - one can tell what he will do - The fool - one can never tell what a fool will do." This has been exactly the case

with us - This one excellent fool has thrown a shell among all of us, who consider ourselves sensible, active, well=judging people, which had nearly blown us up.] He told Miss Osburn himself - She declared she would not remain at Sydney, if the letter became public. I also corresponded with her about it.

The whole danger has now blown over.

[I received the Queen's thanks for the nursing of the Duke of Edinburgh - which, of course, I ought to have communicated officially to your Hospital authorities -But, afraid of the other story being ripped up in consequence, I have not shown the Queen's letter or mentioned it to a single soul.]

Pray bury this whole story where it never can be dug up. Of course we

Private & Confidential No 2 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, W. here had neither authority nor desire to deal with any question of resignation. But poor Miss Osburn could only learn from us whether any harm had come of the ill=fated goose's printing -And therefore she could only act as she has done. Pray destroy this letter -& please not to let Miss Osburn know that I have told you more than she has done herself - she is naturally anxious to screen the goose & his wife - who are, I believe, her uncle & aunt - [I do not know either -] Pray, my dear Sir, believe me (in haste) ever yours sincerely & gratefully Florence Nightingale

The Hble

Henry Parkes

March 2012

Pray excuse my/the defect in

my Natural History in calling a man a goose -But what *can* I call him? - If I were to call him by the name by which he walks in the world of men, I should be needlessly offending Miss Osburn's feeling. Believe me, he has had an Allopathic dose - He will print no more F.N. letters. Please destroy this letter. [end 13:423] NSW signed letter & envelope, 6 ff, pen, envelop black-edged {envelope postmarked: LONDON, 5 DE 4 68} 9086/12 Private & CONFIDENTIAL New South Wales The Honble Henry Parkes Sydney New South Wales via Marseilles

letter NSW Private Dec 4/68 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, W. My dear Sir I have never thanked you for your kind note of Sept 2. I am sorry that you have left office. You have been a kind friend to us - & to me for many years. And Miss Osburn will, I am sure, miss you - as others will. But, as you have probably heard too much of this already, I will not take up your time with what will be to you stale reflections. Do you care about our General Election here, just over - with the extraordinary step taken by Mr D'Israeli's Government in resigning even before they met Parliament? Surely this election is the most glorious event of our Parliamentary history -great as that is. [And this, tho' many of our best men have lost their Elections.] There is a backbone of common sense in our people, which carries us thro' all our difficulties. Here are above a million of new voters, who come untried by experience, tried by every kind of sophistry, "cry," intimidation, & alas! bribery - & say "we will not have Revolutionists of either side - we will not

have extreme men of any kind.

[13:423-24]

- "we will have the real men we are 'constitutionalists', not of D'Israeli's sort." I hope you are proud of the good old country. D'Israeli might however very plausibly say: "When you (the Opposition) then proposed reform, half of you ran into a "cave," half of you voted against yourselves. We trusted in the people. Why Here is the result. do you turn us out?' What I believe the most experienced Liberals say now is: that the liberal majority is too large, that there will be a Liberal 'split' - that there are symptoms of this already --Horsman is out but Lowe, the oligarchical Tribune, has been elected (without opposition)

Liberal constituency in the world (University College) of London) – that D'Israeli will have a greater & an easier game than Gladstone to play this next Parliament. Looking to the social reforms, the administrative reforms, the commercial reforms, the repeal of the Corn Laws, the reforms in governing our great dependencies, the sanitary and even religious reforms, which have followed the Political Reform of 1832, may we not hope & believe that even greater things than these may follow that of 1868? -I am so little of a politician, having always given my work to both sides alike, such as it is,

by the most enlightened philosophical

```
-2-
whenever I was asked, that I
don't think I ever made such
a political preaching in my
life, as that I have now
troubled you with.
My objects are simply social &
  administrative - And I was
   very glad to find a wise man
  write to me that he thought
   the main objects which
   the present Political Reforms
   would compass, would be: -
1. Sanitary improvement
2. Education
3. Church reform - (Abolition
   of Church Rates & Tests).
4. Changes in the law of entail
5. Improved relation of
     labourer & employer. -
You know how great a part
the Opposition ("Her Majesty's
Opposition," as it is sometimes
called) plays in our Government.
 -- I do not mean merely in
```

"progression by antagonism" in the House of Commons - but in actual work done for the Government in power. I am sure Sidney Herbert worked quite as hard for the War Office in office or out of office. So did Lord Stanley at one time for India -I know not whether you are now 'in opposition' -But I know that you will work just as hard for the country in office or out of office. I write in haste, for we are [end 14:424] very busy. Pray, my dear Sir, believe me, ever your faithful servant Florence Nightingale The Honble Henry Parkes NSW signed letter & envelope, 3ff, pen 9086/14 {envelope postmarked: LONDON 4 JA29 69} 35 South Street Jan 29/69, Park Lane, {printed address:} W. My dear Sir I cannot help writing a word to thank you for your truly kind note of Dec 4, which was a great pleasure to me -I have in truth no other reason for troubling you just now -But I hope that, even before this reaches its destination, you will be in office again. We cannot afford to lose so kind & wise a friend, even for months - only -

I hear generally by every mail from Miss Osburn -She appears to be working steadily & well - But she much regrets your absence -And so do I. Pray, my dear Sir believe me ever your faithful & grateful servt Florence Nightingale Henry Parkes Esq Private New South Wales The Honble Henry Parkes Werrington South Creek Sydney via Marseilles 29/1/69 July 12, 1873, Colonial Secretary's Officer, Sydney, from Henry Parkes to FN, re complaints made about Miss Osburn NW signed letter & envelope, 9ff, pen {envelope postmarked: DERBY SP 4 73 and SYDNEY OC 23 73 } Private & Confidential New South Wales Willm C. Windeyer Esq Chambers 153 King St via Brindisi Sydney

Sept 2/73

279c

35 South Street Private & Confidential Park Lane, London W. My dear Sir I cannot thank you enough for the kind, wise & considered letter which I have just received from you: enclosing a Draft Report, of the Royal Commission of which you are the President, upon the Sydney Infirmary & its Nursing. I cannot either be sufficiently thankful that that Commission has had Willm C. Windeyer &C &C &C

so wise & so able a President. It would really be sufficient & perhaps my best answer: were I simply to reply that the opinions which you have arrived at, concerning what I said & thought, by your own judicial habit of mind & investigations represent the exact state of the case. For this is the *fact*.

And I will only add to this with the utmost brevity answers to questions which you address to me categorically. [13:429-32]

279e

1. "For your own private satisfaction," I beg to state that you have "formed a proper estimate" of what passed between Mr. Roberts & me. 2. that I have in no way "modified the views contained in the passages guoted by" in the Draft Report you (enclosed to me) On the contrary. The experience of every succeeding year only strengthens them. And we have always acted up to them in the Hospitals which, during the last 5 years, we have furnished with Nursing Staffs. I should scarcely have 3. thought it necessary to trouble you with this statement: but for the reasons alledged by you: St. Thomas' Matron: Mrs. Wardroper is the daughter & the widow of professional men: a "lady" by birth, education & life: her having taken Hospital service when left a widow. with a young family (at a period when it was unusual if not unique, for a "lady" to become a Hospital Matron in London) will only increase her claim to being considered a "lady" in the eyes of all men as enlightened as yourself -Every year confirms our experience that it is essential to have gentlewomen as the Nursing heads of Hospitals & even of wards. [We use the word 'Sisters', simply as Head-Nurses in charge of Wards.]

279g

-2in some things, [perhaps I ought to add] it is difficult to see how Mr. Roberts could have construed what passed between us as it appears he has done: in others, it is not so difficult. Possibly I ought to mention some of these, however trivial: a. he stated that the "Lady Supt", tho' she gave Lectures, could not give training in some Nurses' duties, mentioning one or two: & asked me, if that were our "system"? - I answered: Certainly not: that our first principle was, to train "Lady Supts" in all Nurses' duties, that they might be able to train Nurses in all their duties. [I dare say he asked me whether I was/he were at liberty to mention this: and I have no doubt I answered: Certainly.] b. he stated that the "Lady Supt" had assumed the title of "Lady Superior": & had said it was by our "desire". [I think he mentioned some other Ritualistic practices.] I answered that, so far from its being "by our desire", we particularly objected to any such assumption of words or practices savouring

279i

of an "Order" or "Sisterhood", which we are not ["Sisters": as betokening Head Nurses in charge of Wards: are so named in nearly all the great London Hospitals.] He asked me whether he were authorized to give this as from me: and I said: Certainly, if you wish it. As you suppose, I freely admitted to him our "deep disappointment" at the dispersion of the English Nurses. That dispersion was a fact. To the rest, I could only say: if this is so, it has been a "failure": if that is so, I am very much "disappointed." And - - if this is so, it certainly is quite different from our "Training=system." It is quite easy to understand: how Mr. Roberts may have said that, (IF that is so,) the Sydney Nursing "system" "differs materially" "from the Nightingale system." - & even that he was "authorized" by me to say so. How he could have considered an official communication to a Royal Commission (of which he never breathed a word to me) & omitting the "if" -- on his part "authorized" by anything which dropped in a quite private & confidential

279k

-3conversation held by an Invalid's bedside at his own urgent request for the purpose of showing me, & of obtaining my opinion of, his Hospital building plans: - for, without this end in view, I was too ill to admit a stranger - is impossible to understand.

- I fully & emphatically corroborate what you so kindly & wisely say on this point "Society could hardly exist" on such a footing.
- So far from having the remotest idea of Miss Osburn being "dismissed" on any such grounds, or on any grounds at all,

(tho' no such thing as "dismissal" was even hinted at to me by Mr. Roberts: - our conversation turned first mainly upon the plans which he had spread out before me &, next, entirely upon the question of our Training system: what it was & what it was not. And my answers were simply on matter of fact regarding these two subjects.)

I stated distinctly to Mr. Roberts 1. that we had reason to think that Miss Osburn was succeeding very well in her training of Australian ladies 2. that we must altogether

279m

decline expressing any opinion
 as to facts of management
 (at a distance of 4 months' 'return of mail') which
 would be in fact/truth undertaking
 the responsibility of the
 management: we who have
 neither the means of judging
 nor the power to execute.

I have the most distinct recollection of this part of the conversation: & that all "authorization" on my part was limited to the very simple matter of fact; - that, if such & such practices, if practised, were not according to our Nursing=system.

I cannot think of taking up your time: and it would be a very bad return for the most kind part you have taken: by giving more details of this/our conversation, - which would only be repetitions of what I have already said generally: & which indeed you have already anticipated.

[end 13:432]

279r

-4-N.B. As you have marked your communication as "Private & Confidential", I shall (gladly) consider it as such, except for our Secretary, Mr. Hy Bonham Carter, who has for 12 years conducted the affairs of our "Nightingale" Training Schools with uniform prudence & kindness -& who may perhaps add some words to this. F. N. 2/9/73 NSW signed letter & envelope, 8ff, pen Private 35 South Street Park Lane, London W. Sept 4/73 [13:432-33] My dear Sir Your kind letter of July 12 just received has caused me the greatest pleasure & the greatest annoyance: pleasure that you (to whom it is due) should consider the reform of the Sydney Infirmary Nursing: the 'travail of your soul': a success: annoyance that a misquotation of any expression fallen from me The Honble Henry Parkes &C &C

- a misrepresentation evidently made to serve an object should have caused trouble to you who ought of all others to have been spared such unnecessary vexation. Words are very poor to say the comfort that it is that you are satisfied with the Lady Supt & her Nursing & training: not only from my earnest interest in the work but because you deserve such a satisfaction: as also that you are now opening the way to a reform in the management of the

- Infirmary: where certainly the Government which contributes so large a share of the Funds ought at least to be as largely represented
- My poor blessing if that be worth anything on your carrying out, not only this but all your plans for the good of the country to their perfect end !
- I was indeed aware that you had returned to Office: and very thankful I was for it, not only on account of the Sydney Infirmary -

I cannot feel that I deserve your (gently) implied rebuke because a gentleman admitted by me at a time of great pressure of business, illness & sorrow upon his own urgent plea that he came upon a matter of public interest to the Colony: viz. Hospital building plans: at a time when I was seeing none but our Matrons & Nurses: & no strangers at all: should have thought fit to make an official communication to a Royal Commission misrepresenting some

-2-

- conditional expressions made
 & carefully guarded by me
 upon his own representations.
 On the contrary: I consider
- myself the ill-used person . It is useless to trouble you
- even had I time or strength to do so - with the details of a conversation which lasted 4 hours - (tho' I had limited it, in accepting it, to 20 minutes) - & almost killed me.
- Suffice it to say: what I
 am sure that your kindness
 & knowledge of the world has
 already anticipated; that
 the substance of what passed

regarding the Nursing - which he introduced as quite a subsidiary subject - as far as my part of the conversation went - was: 'if what you that is certainly sav is so, not our system.' This was a question of *fact*: not an "expression of opinion" from me "upon imperfect information". And, when he asked: 'am I at liberty to say that such & such is *not* a part of your Nursing or Training views?' - I answered, somewhat surprised: 'Certainly, if you wish it.'

I repeatedly guarded myself by saying: that it was obviously impossible for us, & that we always declined, to give or even to form a judgment upon disputed questions arising out of the management of the Infirmary which can only be fairly judged of by persons on the spot that this would be assuming a responsibility which we had neither the right nor the power to exercise. No word was said to me of R.

"Commission" or of "evidence" -I certainly confessed my deep

disappointment at the dispersal of the English 'Sisters'. I may have used other expressions; - certainly/probably none that I have not used to Miss Osburn herself: - in a private conversation with a gentleman (of whom & of his wife she had herself told me that they had been very kind to her, taking her in illness into their own house): & in which I was so little on my Ps and Qs, except to express no opinion on insufficient grounds, that I admitted him (a stranger) at all in to my Sick=room -

-3-

I hope that I have, without entering into needless detail, answered your question as explicitly as you desire -

I feel that we owe you -& I in particular - a deep debt of gratitude - & have owed you for 17 or 18 years.

I am extremely sorry for the trouble which we have so unintentionally caused you.

It only remains for me to congratulate you upon the success of your Royal Commission, amongst your other plans; & to congratulate the Colony upon having so wise & good an Administrator

May all success await you is the ardent wish of my dear Sir your faithful servt Florence Nightingale N. B. Your letter of July 12 has by some misdirection only just reached me: just in time to save the mail; which is besides a very heavy mail for me, being to India & Australia both. You will therefore, I hope, excuse this letter: written under great pressure of business & illness: & with time only to consider how to be as accurate as possible -As I know that you are interested in our moral progress, May I venture to enclose my two last letters to our Probationer= Nurses; [one by one of whom I now see, every day (to tea,) that other urgent business does not absorb; only asking you to remember that these 'Letters' are private, *not* published? [end 13:433] in haste F.N. {envelope:} Private & Confidential New South Wales The Honble Henry Parkes &C &C &C Colonial Secretary's Office via Brindisi Sydney 4/9/73

```
November 3, 1873, from Henry Parkes to FN asking for suggestions after she
has read the report of the Royal Commission
NSW signed letter & envelope, 10ff, pen 9088/7
{envelope} {postmarked: B ROMSEY AP 74}
      New South Wales
     The Honble
                    Henry Parkes
                         &C &C &C
                         Chief Secretary
via Brindisi
                              Sydney
   16/4/74
          New South Wales
                              35 South Street
Private
                              Park Lane
                                    London W.
                         April 14/74
My dear Sir
     I am really grieved and
                                              [13:437]
   discontented with myself that
   I have put so long a time
   between receiving your kind
   letter of Nov 3 & answering it.
   I must make an appeal to your
   mercy: yours arrived just at a
   time when I was bowed down
   by a double weight of sorrow:
   my dear Father whose loss
   brings upon us almost every evil
(he was the only perfectly single- hearted
 man I have even known)
The Honble
          Henry Parkes &c &c &c
```

except that of poverty: & my best old friend, Mrs. Bracebridge, without whom my Scutari work would have been impossible; died within days of each other: the Bengal Famine, connected as it is with questions of Drainage & Irrigation, to which I have devoted as regarding Sanitary administration in India much of 15 years of life, brought a dreadful care to us all, as you know. Nurse=business has been very pressing - so has my own illness: & all this, added to most wearing family business, following the loss of the

head of the house, has made this winter take more out of me than the previous over=work of 20 years had done, I think.

- You see how large your indulgence must seem in my mind that I thus trespass on your precious time with my own affairs: & my portion of this world's cares.
- Let me earnestly say how truly I sympathize with your great task of doing your work of Hospital organization in New South Wales: & how deeply I wish that I could do my little possible to help you: for mere

```
sympathy is indeed a barren
     thing.
I can only & safely say that \pm/ my
   whole (considered) concurrence
   is with Mr. Windeyer's very
   able Conclusions in the
   Report to which you refer
   [Public Charities: Sydney Infirma[ary]
     First Report: Sept. 1873]
His recommendations as to
   the question of Management:
   very important: p.p. 78-84 -
   particularly p. 84 - are
   borne out by the experience
   of my whole life.
I agree generally with the whole
                                              [16:746-47]
          -2-
Report as to Nursing & Management.
                                    [end 13:437]
     I do not quite understand -
nor, where I understand, do I
quite concur with the remarks
e.g. at p. 72 about H shaped Hospitals.
E. g. The "Middlesex Hospital" in London
   is an H shaped Hospital: that is,
   the four legs of the \mathbf{H} are four
   wards: with windows, as the
   Report so justly requires, all
   along both the long sides of the Ward:
   - the Sanitary results there are
   generally good: how much due to
   severe cases being the exception -
   [as much exceptions as in the "London",
    St. Thomas; &c light cases are the
   exceptions:] we will not say -
```

```
- the "Middlesex" being filled chiefly by
   Subscribers' letters: & by Subscribers'
   domestic servants as Patients: except,
   of course in occasional outbreaks of e.g. Cholera
St. George's is neither an H shaped Hospital,
   in the sense indicated by the Report: nor
   are its Sanitary results satisfactory, - but
   very, very much the reverse. The fault
   of its Wards is: that (in many) there
   are only opposite windows, as required
  by Report, to/for about half the length:
  besides which, there are all manner
  of excrescences built just where they
  ought not to be on both sides the
  Ward: In some Wards it is even
   worse than this: there are four
   on one floor with no windows at
   all on 3 of the sides.
The result is what may be expected.
   [One of the two authors of the 'Privy Council'
Report referred to is. a St. George's man:
and, I remember, Mr. Lowe was much blamed/ the excellent Minister was blamed
for his selection of him to write this Report.]
These little domestic histories of Hospitals
   are known to few, seldom but to old Nurses,
   like me: never to Doctors - or, if know to them,
   are never told by them.
```

-3-

With our present experience of Sanitary results, no London Hospital, or English new Hospital of any size, - not even Workhouse Infirmary, (altho' Workhouse Infirmaries contain few Surgical cases, no operations or Accidents, & Chronic cases in large proportion to Acute) would be built except in the Pavilion form: ends of all Wards with large windows quite free: offices on either side the end. The Pavilion plan is not necessarily expensive: the Herbert Hospital & new St. Thomas' have been expensive from particular reasons: both were on made ground: the Herbert Hospital remains the best we have: but the Highgate

(Workhouse) Infirmary - which we nurse: 550 beds: is the cheapest Hospital that ever was built: it is mainly on the plan of the Herbert: & also preferable to any Hospital I know: far preferable to new St. Thomas' - which we also nurse; the most expensive Hospital: expensive chiefly thro' ` its defects which are great: & not only thro' its `made' ground: The Sanitary results of the ``Highgate

Infirmary" are admirable.
If by an H shaped Hospital is meant
the taking two of the double Pavilions
e.g. of the 'Herbert' (for a small
Hospital), this would be unex

34unexceptionable: provided the 'Administration' were not crammed into the cross bar of the H, - which ought properly for health's to be only an open Corridor: sake But it is destruction to put, as e. q. at St. George's, wards in the cross bar of the **H**. [This is of course.] [The Medical remark quoted at p. 72 is recognized as an utter fallacy.] The remarks at p. 72 - beginning "Whatever form" &c are excellent. But the *windows* must be all along both sides of the Wards: & also at the end. "The wards must be xx exposed on "two sides at least to the outer air": this is most truly said. But how is this possible in an (so-called **H**) Hospital like St. George's? Also: at p. 73: it is truly said that "the only system which has been found to effect its purpose" (of "ventilation") is "by windows opposite each other." But I would again submit: how is this - consistent with the satisfaction expressed with the possible in a (so called H) Hospital of like St. George's? St. G.'s has not one Ward with windows opposite each other all along the sides. And, as before said, the Sanitary or un-Sanitary results, - Mr. Homes non obstante, - are exactly what might have been anticipated.

Let me not now add to my short= comings by giving you a *long=* coming more troublesome than my omissions -

- I wish you God speed with all my heart & soul in the noble work of re-organizing your Hospital Institutions. No one could do the work like you:
- I cannot express the gratitude
 which we so deeply feel for
 all the wisdom & kindness
 which you have bestowed on
 our cause: and pray believe
 me, ever yours sincerely & gratefully
 Florence Nightingale

[end 16:747]

June 5, 1874, from Henry Parkes to FN expressing sympathy on her father's death and describing difficulties in his own work

NSW signed letter, 13ff, pen

New Year's Day 1878 7 a.m. My very dear Matron , dear 'Home' Sister, dear friends & fellow Nurses all. I give you joy this blessed New Year of your charge & joy to all who are in your charge. May our New Years be many, "happy & glorious." May your 'shadows never be less.' Dear comrades let this be really a New Year. a Year of deliverances from all our faults & mistakes: [and, if you knew me, you would know that I need deliverance perhaps more than any one of you, perhaps more than all of you put together. But I don't mean to give in. I mean to reform, please God Almighty, yet - sick old woman then the promise may as I am. be made good even to me that I may be able even "to glory in my infirmities" the almost incredible promise that Christ, that God himself will "work in us".] Let this be a year of pulling our Patients through - a year of work such as

-2angels might envy; a year of blessings for the sick, of blessings for their Nurses the "acceptable year of the Lord" - for us all. Dear Probationers, tho' as I hope you know, you are always with me & always present in my thoughts I have not thanked you yet for your very kind 'round robin' to me of last May. Thank you again & again, both you who are still with us & you who have already entered on your appointed work to run the (Nursing) race which has been set before you. All hail to that promise, - dear, we may believe to God, - to strive each & all to keep up & to raise the standard of this Training=School & of Nursing in general. wherever you are. Now hail to the Conqueror, O praise to the Lord. Our life is His Spirit, Our strength is His word. So only can he "work in us" And plenty of Case papers this year, please plenty of proofs that you are interested in your Patients. And oh remember, please, that each one of the Patients is a 'temple of God' Let us not shame Him in His temple. that each one of those "little ones" has an angel which

-3beholds the face of our Father in heaven." Let no bad news of us & our doings with each be brought to our Father. He has given every one of us a post: let Him find every one of us in it: true to every one of His creatures, as He is Himself true to Him. Every one of us. pray God we remember that! God does not look at us in masses: He looks at each least little woman as if she were the only one in the world. Wycliffe, the great Reformer, said that all (Training) systems, all forms, all rules & Regulations the whole outward & established Institution & system in short [which some of us - it is whispered, throw in the teeth of some others of us. but I don't believe it.] was good only in so far as each person was good herself or himself. It was worth nothing, without. Without, all fell to the ground [Wycliffe need not have come to tell us this Yet there are many in the world who have not learnt it yet.] I knew a woman who said (& who did it too:) "Be heroic" in your every day's work your every day's prayers & resolutions. If you can't work up to them quite all at once, at least you can a little nearer & nearer every day We talk of 'rules'. This was her 'rule' It was the rule of her life. And if a heroine is one who does great things for the sake of others - [no conceit, all humility

-4-

in it: if she thinks herself a heroine, she is none, & if any woman may be a heroine in small things & in daily life - just as much or almost more than in great things & on grand occasions. surely any Nurse, who has to do every day & to do & to do for others, any Nurse may be a heroine.

- God expects each one of us Nurses to be "a heroine" that is, to do & be her very best in herself in her common work with others, - her common work in the 'Home', her common work in the Hospital, saving Patients' strength & health & perhaps lives - her common work with the others -Wardmaids & all, in doing *their* best -Then, if she does her very best, intending & striving to make it better & better every day, till God raises it to the perfect work, we well may say: that Nurse is a hero in her daily work.
- And let us each New year 'take stock' as it were of ourselves: Always bring your Nursing to the bar of your own conscience, rather more when Head Nurse, & Doctors are not by to judge it: rather more when you are Head Nurses yourselves: I in my old age do this: do it all your lives: do it with all your might; to day, tomorrow & every Year, if you would be good Nurses - A good Nurse will *test* her Nursing & learn something to the last day of her Nursing life.

Let us each New Year 'take stock' of our own selves

-5-

in this way too: "am I keeping up to the motives that led me to choose this work? or do I look upon it merely as a thing to be got through? Do I still think it a work to which I was called by God Himself? And am I daily pressing forward more & more to do the daily task for the good of others not for habit, self or self's glory - not merely because others are doing it & we must do it, like creatures in harness.

"Be not like dumb driven cattle: Be a hero in the strife"

always remembering that we are forwarding
the work when we do it for the work's sake,
for others' sake - for God's sake as sharers
in a common work, helping one another and hindering the work when we do it
each for her own little sake, like a 'dog in
the manger,' or hanging together in little
selfish 'parties.'

To do one's day's work as a part of God's great
 plan: to be about one's own & one's Father's
 business - I give you joy that as Nurses
` we can always be about our 'Father's business'
 on our own - What can any one do more?
 What ought any one to do less?

-6-Stick together & to your Matron & to your Home Sister like a bundle of faggots: you know the fable. No pains will be spared to make the Trained Nurses of Britain worthy. You spare no pains to answer to the pains. Wish well to every other Trained & Training Nurse in the world O what a good thing is friendly rivalry! If you stand still, I should wish that every other School should pass you not that every other School should stand still to let you go ahead. But stick together like a bundle of faggots. And to do this I will tell you a rule in a Society or Company I know. [do you know what that word comes from? it comes from the old Roman custom of a company of soldiers under one Commander And what were these soldiers not able to do? they would hold a post till the last man of them had died in it - each man forgetting himself, each man standing by the others no man saying, 'oh this is hard -

-7-These were the men who conquered the world. And not alone among the Romans were such men to be found. Who shall say so? We have our own men, of whom it was written "Forward the Light Brigade: O the brave charge they made!" Forward the Light Brigade of And I sav: God will back you, St. Thomas;. if you look to Him, against any "charge" He loves a brave woman, of any day. a magnanimous heart.] I will tell you the rule of the Company or Society I spoke of: Each to read to herself once a week the verses about 'Charity in the famous Chapter of Corinthians. and 3 or 4 times a day each just to think to herself. "Am I doing like 'Charity'? if not, I am a tinkling cymbal rather than a Nurse -Now, dear comrades, will you make a bargain with me: I will do this till next New Year's (if I live so long, for I am very ill) if you will I will send you the Chapter, illuminated, if I may. In past days the most that was done for a Nurse was to expect from her: - obedience: she was just told what had to be done & ordered to go & do it. Now the utmost pains

are taken to show her why it has to be done
& how it is to be done - [Ought it not to be
much easier now to have the spirit of obedience?
This is what is called Training.

Training which is given her every day of her life - (*not* the experience which practises the blunders of our predecessors -) & which her training shows her how to give herself, go to make the good Nurse.

But what must we say of the trained Nurse who is not obedient & tries to teach the Doctors?

Let your experience case {cast?} its light before so as to give light to the path you have to tread now: & not only to the path behind, which as St. Paul says we must leave behind, That is a melancholy sort of experience.

And don't use your 'training' like an Irish 'shillelagh', to cudgel other people with. That is *no* 'training', is it?

Will you excuse an old, old Hospital Nurse like me who lived before training was so much thought of for telling the most dangerous flaws in Trained Nurses when they enter upon their appointed places? "Be watchful, be vigilant, Danger may be At an hour, when all seemeth

Securest to thee.

One is: complaining - as if nothing were good enough for us. The other : conceit Complain? what business have we to complain? is that brave? is that making a 'brave It is so cowardly to complain. charge? 'Who complains, sins.' is a proverb -Harry the Fifth, before he fought & won the battle of Agincourt with but a handful of half starved men, bade any man who thought it 'hard' & did not want to rough it, to go home. "his passport shall be made And crowns of convoy put into his purse." "I would not die in that man's company, Who fears his fellowship to die with me." I would not nurse in that one's company Who fears her fellowship to nurse with me. Trained Nurses talk sometimes about being Pioneers: & yet the first trouble or trial we have, or the first discomfort, or the first check to our vanity, we say "O this is not what I was used to": or, "this is not what I expected." [Are we not afraid that God may one day say: this in not what He expected of us.] Or: we never did so: this is not my place. Or: this is "putting upon" me. Or:: this what I don't like -

Call these women Pioneers. they are not fit to be the baggage-guard - are they? Their talk is all rant & cant & we are only sounding brass, & we talked. [see Note] Conceit is that brave? did we ever know a really brave man conceited? And conceit is the result not of training but of want of capacity for being trained. And when a Trained Nurse is conceited she shows herself untrained. A really great man who lived long, long ago, one of the first of Trainers both of Mission= aries & of Nurses : [his Nurses still number some 20000. I have worked with them myself.] used to say to his Trainers: 'You will not win them by saying fine things.' [and I add, you will not win them by saying hard things:] 'perhaps they know more than we do: Note. What would I give to be able to leave my rooms & my present life & be a Hospital Nurse again, under our Matron? I promise you she should find me neither complaining nor conceited. But I perceive that in saying this I am doing what I said we should not. So I say: Forward, forward, Comrades. You must go forward {illeg far?} [yes: there may be many Nurses, not of us who know more than we do:]

perhaps we can tell them nothing that they have 'not heard or read before' a hundred times. but it is what they SEE that trains them. O dear Nurses all, by all means let us mind what we say - but still more let us mind what we do. let other Nurses only 'see' in us what they had better do themselves, & never what they had better avoid. What we wish them to do let them see us do. Let our Patients, so sharp to see, only see in us, alike in Nurses & Probationers, what will do them good to see.

Show that you have "been with Jesus" every day, don't be afraid either of seeming "unlearned & ignorant" [I feel every day of my life, tho' perhaps I number as many years of experience as you do of life how ignorant & unlearned I am]. Do you remember what it says in Acts about Peter's & John's wonderful influence - & all because of this that, tho' they were "unlearned & ignorant", people could see that they "had been with Jesus"?

[The best trained Nurse is "unlearned & ignorant."]

Show then that you have "been with Jesus" every morning & night.

-12-

There is a great temptation in a community of Probationers to be in a hurry. [God is never in a hurry.] to scratch the ground & not dig deep: to do surface - work: like sticking in cut flowers, instead of growing flowers & fruit too, from the seed or root Strike your roots deep, rather than spread your branches too far.

Be every day more & more real, honest, thorough Nurses in your Nursing work -O fie to a careless Nurse, when life or death depends upon it.

And I will whisper in your ears a little secret: 'how uncommonly glad I should have been to have had our Home Sister's classes, in my young days'

We are on our trial, dear friends: I can tell you that: we are on our trial again after 17 years. whether we win or not depends upon you. Trial is the only thing to prove if we are worth any thing. I hail it: Let us take care not to be left behind -But, if we deserve it I for one shall say I am glad we are left behind.

```
And now, Forward the Light Brigade of
     St. Thomas' all over the country:
   (Not heavy in hand with complaints.
     & conceit & self-seeking. that we won't be)
And don't let us be like the chorus at the play which cries
'Forward, forward,' every two minutes: & never stirs a step.
   May we all be able to say at the next
     New Year. may God be able to say
     at our First New Year in His eternity:
               O the brave charge was made!
May we all be soldiers of God, able to
   'endure hardness', & to give to others
    softness!
               Your affectionate servant
                          (and mother I fain would be)
                    Florence Nightingale
   The Survivors of the Light Brigade in the Charge of
Balaclava have lately sent me their names bound in
a book.
   May all our names be found written in God's book
as His own faithful Nurses.
                              F.N.
NSW signed letter, 8 ff, pen
     London May 6 1881
My very dear friends
   Now once more 'God
speed' to you all; "my
very best greeting & thanks to you
all, all: - to our beginners
    good courage, - to our
     dear old workers peace,
fresh courage too, perse=
verance: for to persevere
to the end is as difficult
& needs a yet better energy
than to begin new work."
```

To be a good Nurse one must be a good

woman & here we shall all agree. It is the old, old story But some of us are new to the start. What is it to be "like a woman"? "Like a woman" -"a very woman" is sometimes said as a word of contempt: sometimes as a word of tender admiration. What makes a good woman is the better or higher or holier nature: guietness gentleness - patience endurance - forbearance forbearance with her patients - her fellow workers - her superiors - her equals We need above all to remember that we come to learn, to be taught. Hence we come to obey. No one ever was able to govern who was not able to obey. No one ever was able to teach who was not able to learn. The best scholars make the best teachers. - those who obey best the best rulers We all have to obey as well as to command all our lives. Who does it best? As a mark of contempt

for a woman is it not said, she can't obey? - She will have her own way? as a mark of respect she always knows how to obey? how to give up her own way? You are here to be trained for Nurses - attendants on the wants of the sick helpers, in carrying out Doctors' orders (not Medical Students) Though Theory is very useful when carried out by practice, Theory without practice is ruinous to Nurses -

Then a good woman should be *thorough* thoroughness in a Nurse

is a matter of life & death to the Patient Or, rather, without it she is no Nurse - Especially thoroughness in the unseen work. Do that well & the other will be done well too. Be as careful in the cleansing of the used poultice basin as in your attendance at an antiseptic dressing Don't care most about what meets the eye & gains attention. "How do you know you have grace"? -said a

Minister to a housemaid "Because I clean under the mats," was the excellent reply. If a housemaid said that how much more should a Nurse, all whose vessels mean Patients.

Now what does "like a woman" mean when it is said in contempt? does it not mean what is petty, little selfishnesses, small meannesses: envy: jealousy - foolish talking: unkind gossip : love of praise. Now, while we try to be "like women" in the noble sense of the word, let us fight as bravely against all such womanly weak= nesses. Let us be anxious to do well, not for selfish praise but to honour & advance the cause, the work we have taken up. Let us value

our training. not as it makes us cleverer or superior to others, but inasmuch as it enables us to be more useful & helpful to our fellow creatures, who the sick who most want our help Let it be our ambition to be thorough good women, good Nurses - And never let us be ashamed of the name of "Nurse."

This to our beginners, I had almost said But those who have finished their year's training will be the first to tell us they are only beginners; they have just learnt how to learn & how to teach. When they are put into the responsibility of Nurse or 'Sister', then they know how to learn & how to teach, something every day, & year, which, without their thorough training, they would not know. This is what they tell me. Then their battle-cry is:

"Be not weary in well doing 'we will not forget that once we were ignorant tiresome Probationers we will not laugh at the mistakes of beginners. but it shall be our pride to help all who come under our influence to be better women, more thorough Nurses.' What is influence? - the most mighty, the most unseen engine we The influence of know. one a year or two in the work over one a month or two in the work is more

mighty, altho' narrow, than the influence of statesmen & sovereigns. The influence of a good woman & thorough Nurse with all the raw Probationers who come under her care is untold. This it is - the using such influence, for good or for bad, which either raises or lowers the tone of a Hospital. We all see how much easier it is to sink to the level of the low, than to rise to the level of the high, but dear friends all, we know how soldiers were taught to fight in the old times against desperate odds: standing shoulder to shoulder & back to back. Let us each & all, realizing the importance of our influence on others stand shoulder to shoulder & not alone, in the good cause But let us be quiet. What is it that is said about the leaven? - Women{ 's} influence ever has been & ever should be quiet & gentle in the working like the leaven - never noisy or self asserting Let us seek all of us rather to be good than clever Nurses.

Now I am sure we will all give a grateful cheer to our Matron & to our Home Sister & our Medical Instructors. God bless you all, my dear, dear friends And I hope to see you all, one by one - this year. Florence Nightingale NSW signed letter, 4ff, pen, also 9089/ except p 1 April 11 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir Henry Parkes [13:439-40] I did not receive yours of April 8 till yesterday April 10 - I immediately wrote to try to unite the Architect of St. Thomas; or his Deputy in order to show you the Construction & Ventilation -- the Matron who is of course always there to show you the Organization of Nursing -& the Secretary of the Nightingale Fund, Mr. Bonham Carter in appointing a morning this week according to your kind desire for you to see

St. Thomas' Hospital -And notice will be given to the Almost all Treasurer. these gentlemen are out of London this week. Late last night I had some answers: but I fear I shall not be able to make a definite appointment till this afternoon -And I write this because I regret so much that your valuable morning should be rendered uncertain.

I am also trying to make another morning's appointmt for you to see St. Marylebone Infirmary: (a new Workhouse Infirmary opened last year, & pronounced by our friends of the United States to be the best building in Europe or America) with Mr. Boulnois, the Chairman, & the Matron, who is also one of ours, Miss Vincent: He according to your kind wish: I wish more than I can say that I could this morning tell you that both engagements - at St. Thomas'

fixed. But I send this to explain: [Easter week is a bad week to make appointments, unhappily.] I trust that we have not tired you very much in England, & that you are taking care of your precious strength. Among those who are spreading old England over half the world, & I trust improving on her, yours is one of the most important, if not the most important share. How -2grand a task! not like India & Ireland no Land question and in India we can't colonize You have no past, it is true: but you are creating a past, like the heroes of old - And what a future! In India we cannot create a past & scarcely a future -Pray believe me ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale Sir Henry Parkes

&С

&C &C

& St. Marylebone were

March 2012

[end 13:440]

NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen & pencil April 14 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir Henry Parkes Many thanks for your kind note, just received. Mr. Currey, the Architect, will have the greatest pleasure in showing you the construction & ventilation of St. Thomas' Hospital tomorrow (Thursday) morning - to meet at the Matron's Office at 11, as arranged. The Treasurer who is the official head is, I am sorry to say, away till Saturday or Monday - I am sorry, because he will be sorry not to do you the honours of his Hospital: but he would be the first to say that he has little or no practical knowledge of the details you wish to see. Mrs. Wardroper, the Matron, will show you the Nursing part. And I hope you will also see Miss Crossland, the trainer of our Probationers under Mrs. Wardroper. I have also informed Mr. Bonham Carter, the Secretary of the Nightingale Fund, who hopes to have the honour of meeting you too - but is afraid he will be prevented by

business -2. He is writing to Mr. Boulnois, the Chairman of St. Marylebone Infirmary, to communicate direct with you as the best way of making an arrangement suitable to you. And I will write to Miss Vincent, the Matron, that this has been done -I informed them of your "mornings" extending up to "Thursday "week", but said you wished the engagement to be made by tomorrow, Thursday, afternoon With every good wish believe me ever yours faithfully F. Nightingale NSW signed letter, 3ff, pen April 29 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir Henry Parkes Your kind note of April 15 was forwarded to me -I had that very day been obliged to go out of London for a few days' total silence & solitude.] I will try for the "documents" you ask for : namely, "on Hospital management "on health provision for towns" and "any manual suitable for the guidance of persons in charge of country Hospitals." In these we are

singularly deficient - as also indeed in the first. In the second not so deficient. How soon do you leave England? as if you return to Sydney before I can obtain a suitable list, I should like to be able to send the documents after you - seeing that I have been so (unwillingly) impotent in doing your desire. I trust that you are not over-fatigued with your having to see & to be seen so much. England has been so glad to bid vou welcome -St. Thomas' Hospital & St. Marylebone Infirmary were particularly honoured by being inspected by you. I hope you found them satisfactory. I must not trouble you with a long note farther than to give you joy or rather to give ourselves joy of your revisiting the old country. I fear I shall not see you again before you leave England for Sydney. May your days be long in the land to which you have secured such blessings - And may her future be a glorious one is the earnest prayer of your ever faithful servt Florence Nightingale

```
NSW signed letter, 3ff, pencil
          10, South St.
               Park Lane. W.
                    May 9 1882
My dear Sir Henry Parkes
   I am afraid, after this long delay, I
have yet to make a most unsatisfactory
return to your request for books
   As relates to "Health provision for towns,"
I send the following documents & plans: -
1. Copies of Bye Laws prepared by the Local
   Govt. Board.
2. Suggestions as to sewerage by Mr. Rawlinson.
3. Report on treatment of sewage, & copy of
   Lectures & papers also by Mr. Rawlinson
4. A set of detail plans for manholes &c
   for main sewerage
Also: a copy of our "Indian Suggestions."
   but these, I may say are now under
revision in order to be made much
more complete.
You should take back with you a copy
of Captain Galton's book showing the
principles of construction of "Healthy
Dwellings."
As regards Hospital management, there
   is a singular dearth in such books -
I have enquired in vain:
I enclose Part 2 beginning at p.14
of the Regulations for the Army Medical
Dept (which I send) may be of some use
to you. I wish I could send better
   Please excuse - I have done my
best - & I honour myself by being
   ever your faithful servt
P.T.O.
                              Florence Nightingale
Mr. Rawlinson sent some of those papers
   I now enclose to the Municipal authorities
of Melbourne & Sydney some time ago -
```

F.N.

```
NSW incomplete, signed letter, 2ff, pen
With regard to Salaries: -
I think that £150 (with
Lodging & Board) for
Superintendent (Matron)
   and £50 (with Lodging
& Board) for Head Nurses
               ("Sisters")
   is enough & not too much.
And I think the New
  South Wales Government
  would be consulting
  their own interest, if
  they were to give an
  increase yearly.
Of course, as passages are
  paid out, (Superintendent & Nurses) they ought to
  come under certain
  obligations as to service
I am afraid that it was
not perhaps intended
by Capt. Mayne, that to give
Board & Lodging, or at
least that not Board.
[They must, of course,
   lodge in the Hospital]
But I have stated what
   my opinion is -
     Believe me
   dear Mrs. Wardroper
     ever yours sincerely
          Florence Nightingale
   I cannot but add what
a grand opening I felt
it to be for a gentlewoman
who has capacity & energy
to found this Training
Institution at Sydney
               F.N.
```

NSW signed letter, 1f, pen {archivist number 300} June 29 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir Henry Parkes I should infinitely regret not seeing you again: to take a heartfelt leave. And I think it is very good of you to offer me your last afternoon. I will put off every other appointment: & hope to see you tomorrow (Friday) afternoon at 5: as I telegraphed. but if that is inconvenient to you, I can make it 6 or 4 o'cl. [I telegraphed]/or even 3 o'clock if I hear soon. If I do not hear from you, I shall conclude it will be 5. ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale NSW letter, January 1, 1883, Sydney, copy of letter from Sir Henry Parkes to FN re the Prince Alfred Hospital at Sydney NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen Oct 8/83 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir Henry Parkes I am very glad that you are in old England again, & trust that it maybe of use to your health. God grant it! Though you have still a great career for New South Wales before you in Office, in which we hope to see you soon again, yet I think you must be glad to be out of harness for a time.

March 2012

March 2012

-2-And we are glad, because it prolongs, please God your precious life. I hope you will prosecute your labours of love here I am not at home: I did not receive your letter at once. I am nursing my Sister, Lady Verney, (at Claydon House, Bucks) in an almost hopeless illness, tho' she may live for years. But I hope to be at home & to in the course of this see you -3month. I did not forget to give you joy of your well earned ovations at Melbourne & Sydney My cousin, Mr. Hy Bonham Carter, Secretary of our Training

School at St. Thomas', comes
in to London (11 Lombard St.)
every day. He would gladly,
I know, be of use to you, if he can.
Till I have the pleasure of
seeing you, 'greeting' - Florence Nightingale

State Library of South Australia, paper copies, 4 letters

Typed copy of letter to unnamed recipient, State Library of South Australia, presumably John Ridley, identified in 5482/79

London Aug. 1 1868

Dear Sir,

I cannot tell you how deeply touched I was at receiving your kind and encouraging note.

Thank you again and again for your sympathy with my "Una." Sympathy with her and her work is so precious to me.

But when I see that your letter and its enclosure, which I have just received (forwarded I believe by Messrs Strahan the Publishers of Good Words) is dated June 23 I am horrified lest you should think your kindness had been lost or misdirected.

The enclosure is a £5 cheque. I do not think that I can accept this. And I will write and tell you why and ask you what you wish done with it.

But I will not lose a single post in thanking you for your great kindness which believe me makes me truly.

Your faithful servant Florence Nightingale Typed copy of letter, State Library of South Australia, John Ridley in 5482/77

London August 1868 Dear Sir

I should be very ungrateful (if it were not for my incessant occupations and my continual illnesses which must plead my excuse) for not having written at once to follow up my hurried acknowledgment for your most kind note and its enclosure - of June 23.

But you will kindly believe that I have not known for 15 years what it is to have 10 minutes leisure. Nor for 11 years what it is to be well enough to sit up or leave my room except twice a year in an Invalid carriage.

I must now beg leave to return your Cheque for £5 - but with as much gratitude as if I had kept it. The Fund for Training Nurses is sufficient. We do not now receive subscriptions for it. And, although as you may suppose, I have plenty of objects which require money, yet there is none to which I could devote it more urgent than objects to which you yourself could apply it, - in other words, though I am engaged in certain specific pursuits which require money, yet I do not like to spend your £5 in any object which may not be yours. For training Nurses and Matrons, "silver and gold" we do not want, but living heads and hearts and hands like those of your daughters.

How gladly would I see them, as you desire, if I could -But at this moment I am not in my own house. I have been obliged owing to the enormous pressure of work which has been telling upon me for the last eighteen months, to be moved and not even to give my address. If at some future time I should have a little more strength and leisure, and you still wish it- how gladly will I comply, and for my own sake and pleasure.

And now I must again thank you for your kindness. It came to encourage me at a time - I will not say of despondency - but a solemn time to me - (every life has its solemn times, if people would but mark them!) Fot[r] this first week in August saw, 15 years ago, my first undertaking of the Matronship of a Public Institution - 12 years ago, my return from the Crimea home, since which time I have not revisited this home - 7 years ago, the death of the best friend and fellow-worker man or woman ever had, Sidney Herbert, the War Minister, whose great exertions were the highest good as his early death was the deepest loss the Army - I had almost said the country - ever had -5 years ago we finished the Report of our R. India Sanitary Commission, which has, praise be to God and thanks to the appointment of Sir John Lawrence as Governor General of India in the same year, 1863, borne good fruit both for Natives and Europeans in India. It is also 11 years this very day since was taken ill with the illness form which I have never risen again. You see how much I have to thank God for who has indeed led me by a way I have not known - AT the same time He has seen fit to send me troubles and trials like torrents of waters to cross which one must never look downward. For, if one did, one would be too much terrified to cross at all. I am almost the last survivor of my fellow-workers, though many were but little older than I. And this year has seen the death of my "Una," who was many years younger than I. Life under this, loses - shall I say? - or gains - all its value. It becomes but as a part of eternity. And past and future would seem almost more a reality and a presence than the present -were it not for pressing duty.

I don't know that I ever wrote so long a letter about my own things before. For indeed I am overwhelmed with business.

- I thank you again and again for your kindness which
 - Believe me, dear Sir, makes me truly
 - Ever your faithful servant
 - Florence Nightingale

If at any time you should wish to communicate with me and if you would kind-

ly acknowledge the receipt of your returned Cheque, a letter will always find me, addressed to me, care of H. Bonham-Carter Esq 91 Gloucester Terrace Hyde Park London W. And if marked "Private" on the Envelope, it will reach me unopened. F.W. [N.] I had almost forgotten to say in answer to your generous wish to "contribute towards" a "mom[n]ument to 'Una'" - that a rich merchant, whom I am forbidden to name, but whose singular generosity first made "Una's" work possible - for he actually undertook the whose expense, about £1200 a year, of her Workhouse Nursing Establishment, till the Vestry, convinced of its value, opened them itself - and these and many other works has he done for his native town -has insisted upon defraying the whole cost of the "monument," which he has undertaken to erect to the memory of her public services. F.W. [N.] Typed copy of letter, State Library of South Australia, presumably John Ridley, identified in 5482/78 * London 17 Nov. /68 Dear Sir, I have never acknowledged your last kind note of Oct. 19. It was not however forwarded to me till some days after Mr. H. Bonham-Carter had received it (by some mistake.) And he informed me he had acknowledg-ed it. I keep the £5 Cheque in your name (which you were kind enough to re-inclose,) as you insist upon it. And in your name I will give it away, when I have found an object which I think you will believe suitable. Writing you word of its destination, though I had rather you had found this destination yourself. You sometimes speak sorrowfully of the overwhelming toil of this world. So indeed do I. But I hope you think hopefully as I do of the crisis of to-day. Looking at the social reforms, the free trade, the Corn Law repeal, the administrative reforms, the educational reforms, reforms in governing our great dependencies, such as India, religious reforms, financial reforms, sanitary and commercial reforms Which have followed directly or indirectly the great Political reform of 1832, - may we not trust and believe that greater things than these may flow from the Political Act of this day 1868? You know perhaps as I do what it is never to have 1 minute leisure - and will excuse this short and tardy acknowledgment. Pray dear Sir, believe me Ever your faithful servant Florence Nightingale

Typed copy of letter, State Library of South Australia, original 5482/79

London, January 7, 1869 **[5:202]** Dear Sir

I have now the pleasure of informing you what I have done with the £5 which you wished me to employ for you.

Believing, as I do, that the only real charity is to put persons in the way of productive and remunerative work who, from physical defects, intellecti[u]al defects, moral defects, are incapable of finding it for themselves- and this the Poor Law might do for them, at least to a considerable extent but declares it impossible - I have given in your name £2.10 to the East End Emigration fund which has, by migration and emigration, provided permanent employment for about 1750 poor persons, of the most unpromising material, nearly all of whom are doing well - and this at a cost of less than £4 per head. - And I have given in your name £2.10 to the Adult Industrial Home which is a private Institution issuing no reports, set on foot by 3 poor ladies, who have, under their own supervision, enabled poor women, deficient in intellect, deficient in habits of temperance, - who would be otherwise picking oakum in the Workhouse or doing worse, - to do Laundry and other work, by which they earn considerable wages and have besides a share in the concern- according to the productiveness of their labour and their good conduct. But these ladies, who furnished the original plant themselves, are now desirous of building a Laundry and making the Institution otherwise independent, which they continue to supervise. I trust that you will approve of the use made of the two sums, both of which have been acknowledg

-ed with many thanks- and beg that you will believe me, dear Sir, Ever your faithful servant Florence Nightingale

Source: Letter, State Library of South Australia, handwritten May 24/83 [printed address] 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir [10:599-600] I cannot say how much I have felt for & with you in the troubles which you mention -the one loss especially which is irreplaceable-Silence is better than words in such grief. I have been ill & overworked: Or I should have written before to claim your kind promise-I still hope that you will appoint a time kindly to come & see me. Might I hope that it would be possible for you to go to a Meeting where a paper of mine on the Bengal Rent Law Bill will be V read - & where you would join in the discussion after= wards to contradict & correct it? I venture to enclose a card: June 1 2.30 p.m. (East India Assocn=) Exeter Hall. The new Bill has now been launched. And in the next Winter Session I suppose its fate will be sealed. With regard to the Irrigation Maps which you have been so good as to criticize, & to encourage me to apply to you again, would it be possible to have the (for Stanford then to engrave) - the

March 2012

"corrections" put in under your *most* valuable Supervision- "a complete "examination made for errors"the new Sirhind Canal added the "information" wanting "inserted" "a complete list of every Irrigation "Systems in India with Statistics" "inserted" "in the Arabian Sea." The whole as you suggest might I return the map to you for the purpose? Excuse my delay in answering your most kind note. Excuse still more my forwardness in profiting by it. & pray believe me ever your faithful servt. Florence Nightingale [end 10:600] Trelawney Saunders Esq

New Zealand Archives

Australian and New Zealand Archives State Library of New South Wales, NSW State Library of South Australia, 4 letters State Library of Victoria; University of Sydney, 1 letter National Library of New Zealand; Auckland Public Librarv; Dunedin Public Hospital; Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington; Nelson Hospital, New Zealand State Library of New South Wales, paper copies NSW signed letter, An 75/2, 2ff, pen, archive says original in City of Armidale Barrack Hospital Scutari March 11/55 [3:198] My dear Madam I cannot tell you the feeling of deep sympathy, with which I beg to enclose a lock of your poor son's hair. You will hear from others than me of his death & of your loss - I will only tell you of your gain -His last thought was for you - a few minutes before his death, he

made signs for pencil & paper, being unable to speak, & tried to write a letter to you. He could not, but we know what that letter would have been --He said repeatedly to me, "If I die, it will kill my poor mother." He was often wandering those last three nights, but whenever he was himself, his thoughts were engaged in prayer, in repentance,

New Zealand Archives 419

(he often referred to some fancied neglect

of his Chaplain's duty at Sevastopol,) & in communing with God. Our Senior Chaplain was almost constantly with him - He died yesterday morning, the 10th, (I was present, with a nurse), it was quite calm. He came in to Scutari Hospital on the 7th from on board the Bohiana, where I saw him, with fever. One of my nurses and I attended upon him directly - & sate up with him every night till he died. On the

fourth day he died. He did not suffer very much except from his throat. He was anxious to recover, chiefly for your sake, & did not anticipate he was dying till the last morning. Indeed the change was sudden, even to the Medical Men. From the Xtianity, which breathed in all he said we may well conclude what his gain has been. I cut off this lock of his hair for you -Believe me, dear Madam, with truest sympathy in your grief, yours ever Florence Nightingale [ends] NSW typed copy of signed letter, 3ff

Miss F. Nightingale to the Duke of Newcastle, 60/Q8107 30 Old Burlington Street, June 15th 1860. I deeply regret that there should have been

any delay in sending the Forms for the Colonial Schools and Hospitals, after the great kindness of Your Grace

in offering to send them out to the Colonies.

The delay has arisen from the fact of the Hospital forms having only just arrived from the Printer. They have taken more time to prepare than was anticipated.

In order to form some estimate of the number of School forms required, I obtained Reports of various Missionary Societies, from which I learn that in the Colonies whence it is desirable to have Returns, there are nearly 500 Native day Schools. From *all* these Schools it is not necessary to obtain Returns.

But it is requisite to have a sufficient number of data to form a conclusion on the question of the causes of Aboriginal decrease of population.

Instead, therefore, of sending the 50 copies which your Grace has been so kind as to desire, I have ventured to put up the School and Hospital forms (with a covering instruction) in packets addressed to each Colony for your Grace's approval.

Further, Sir G. Grey (of the Cape) suggested as a means of obtaining comparable data, that forms should be sent to some of the South Sea Islands, where there are above 800 Missionary Schools, mostly in the Samoan and Society Islands. I do not know whether I ought so much as to suggest to the Colonial Office if it were possible for these to be sent? But if your Grace should consider it so, might I send a packet of forms for these?

For any other Colonies than those in the

enclosed list to which the Colonial Office would send forms, I should be most desirous to supply copies. I have not yet received the collection of papers on the subject of Aborigines from the Colonial Office, which your Grace was good enough to direct to be made for me. I beg etc. (Sd.) Florence Nightingale To His Grace, The Duke of Newcastle, δС δС δС NSW typed copy of signed letter, 2ff [6:190] Note as to an Enquiry into Native School and Hospital sickness and Mortality: Among the serious questions, connected with my Hospital work, has been the very high rate of Mortality among the aboriginal Inhabitants of our Colonies. And the great prevalence of certain classes of disease such as Scrofula and Consumption among those converted to Christian civilization. The question is so serious that it seems to amount to this, Can we civilize these people without killing them? As it is, we and our civilization seem likely to

cause the extinction of whole Races and Tribes.

I know the interest Your Grace has long taken in questions affecting National health, and I trust that you will perhaps approve two forms of return which I have had prepared.

1. To show the sickness & Mortality in *Schools* attended by *native* children;

2. To show the diseases for which *Natives* are admitted into Colonial Hospitals.

I venture to enclose a copy of the "School" form and to ask, if you approve of it, whether it would be possible for the Colonial Office to send both "School" and "hospital" form to each Colonial Governor, and to direct that they should be filled up and returned to me for reduction.

I have had 500 copies printed. I would put them up in any way which would give the Colonial Office no other trouble than that of directing the packets and sending a letter of instructions to the Governor of each colony.

The Chief Colonies suitable for the purpose would be,

Ceylon New Zealand Australia Cape of Good Hope West Coast of Africa The American Indian schools in *Canada* would give good information if it is to be had.

Missionary Schools have the best observed data. The Governors are however the most competent judges.

The object of all this is a practical one -I have not unfrequently been applied to to give Sanitary advice for these children, who are dying off under our instruction. Without more precise information it is impossible to give really useful or definite advice.

Copies of any printed reports giving information on the *Native* School attendance, sickness and Mortality, which are in possession of the Colonial Office and which it would furnish to me, would be a valuable help.

Signed) F. Nightingale 30 Old Burlington St. May 22/60 NSW signed letter, 8 ff, pen, split, Wellcome 9085/25 October 24/66 {printed address} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. Sir I beg to acknowledge [13:407-08] your letter of July 21, relating to the selecting & engaging of 4 trained & training nurses for the Sydney Infirmary. --Let me, in the first place, assure you that all that I can do shall be done to forward your kind & wise intentions -& that, so far from your application to me Henry Parkes Esq Colonial Secretary

requiring any "apology," it has, on the contrary, a claim upon me. For Australia has always been a powerful Patroness of mine. And I hardly know how to thank you as I could wish for asserting that claim. 2. You are perhaps not aware that, after the Crimean War, a Fund was raised, called the "Nightingale Fund." Australia interested herself very much in this affair. I applied this "Fund" exclusively to the training of Matrons & Nurses for the sick poor, & especially for Hospitals. But - - the demand is always larger than the supply, even for England alone. We are generally engaged years deep in training. We have always more posts to fill than, alas!, persons to fill them. And we have never a supply of this valuable Article ready on hand. Persons fit to be engaged always are engaged. And it is only within the last 10 years that means have been

takingen to ensure a supply at all of *Trained* persons fit to take charge in Hospitals. You see that it is I who have to begin with an "apology." I would fain repay part of my heavy debt to Australia, according to my powers. -But I shall have to crave your indulgence -- and time, if we are to supply you with such persons as, after training them, we could recommend. 3. Your plan is, if I may -2say so without impertinence, wise, benevolent, & well= digested - namely, to begin IN the Sydney Infirmary a Training School for Nurses --[people so often fancy that Hospital Nurses can be trained outside a Hospital] and gradually to extend it so as to become a Training= School for Nurses for other Institutions in the Colony. Of course, upon the receipt

of your letter (of 21 July) I immediately put myself -- & also Capt. Mayne in communication with Mrs Wardroper, the valued Matron (Superintendent) of our Training School for Hospital Nurses at St Thomas' Hospital - in order to see how far we could meet your wishes & how soon - & also carefully to consider Dr. Alfred Roberts' excellent business-like Memorandum.

I shall venture to ask you to give your consideration to the *details*, which Captain Mayne & Mrs. Wardroper will give, concerning what I have submitted to you *in general* in this letter.

We think that it will be necessary to have a Matron for the Sydney Infirmary trained in the same School that the "4 Sisters", asked for, are trained in. And we think the staff of Assistants proposed rather small. We venture to lay these things before you, because we always try to obtain, for the success of those Hospital Nursing Staffs which we send out, the conditions which, in our judgment, will alone ensure success. But I leave Captain Mayne

& Mrs. Wardroper to enter into farther detail. We shall then trust to receive from you farther instructions. And I will only now add, without vain words, that I am deeply touched & pleased at your claiming my poor services, & that I am, Sir, with great truth ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale {printed address, upside down:} 35 South Street, Park Lane. London. W.

-3-

N.B. not P.S. I do myself the honour of sending you by this mail the last Edition of my "Notes on Hospitals" -- not expecting you that you will have time to look into it yourself - but hoping that those who have more immediate business with Hospitals will glance over what I have said as to the construction necessary to ensure good Nursing & administration. I am sure that it will be a great advantage for our Nursing staff, should we be fortunate enough

[16:738]

to supply you with one -to work under Dr Alfred Roberts. I would also say that I am an invalid, entirely a prisoner to a couch but, I thank God, still able to work! & that no delay shall proceed from this circumstance. I did not receive yours of July 21 till October 4. But I had already received notice of its advent from Captain Mayne on Sept. 21 Some little delay, but not much, has occurred in our reply from this circumstance. F.N.

[end 13:408]

December 24, 1866, Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney, from Henry Parkes thanking FN for her interest in nursing in New South Wales

[end 16:738]

NSW signed letter, 8ff, pen, Wellcome 9085/25 [6:533-34] May 1/67 35 South Street, {printed address:} Park Lane, London. W. Sir This will, I am sorry to say, be merely a hasty line to thank you very much (and not hastily) for the most interesting Sydney public documents which you have been good enough to send me -and for the kind note of Feb 22 which accompanied them. I am not "alarmed at the sight of Blue Books." [(Malicious friends say that I make my supper & my pillow off them.] But I have not yet had time to look them thoroughly through, as their interest demands. I am sorry to see that you have the same difficulty as to bad dwellings for the Labouring classes that we have (vide Report on Condition of Working Classes). One would have thought that, in a new country, people might have had good houses -and that prevention was cheaper than cure. But John Bull carries

-2-

his own ways about with

him everywhere, I suppose.
There are sick streets, like
 sick people, which one
 can recognize at once
 by their expression of
 countenance everywhere
 And sick streets always
 produce sick people,

& bad people.

- Of all the crying evils in London, I think it is, if possible, the most crying at this moment.
- I looked at your "Workhouse Act" and your "Public Institutions Inspections Act" with great interest.

You may perhaps know that, for two years, we have been working hard here at a Metropolitan Poor Act. Mr Hardy (President of the Poor Law Board) has not given us a tithe of what we want. Still, we are obliged to be "thankful for small mercies." Our objects is: - to separate entirely sickness from pauperism - to give sickness every means of cure, so as to save it from pauperism and to do this by means of an uniform Metropolitan

rate- - This, because the poorest districts are always the most unhealthy - the poor rates therefore the heaviest - & tending to throw more of the struggling classes, the poorer rate - payers, on the Rates themselves. A great deal of the maze which, in England, surrounds the question of Pauperism, is dispelled by separating the question of Sickness

& making it the Central
point of the reform.
I am sorry to say that the
 same mail brought me
 the Bombay Health
 Officer's Report
 on Bombay - a far more

grievous, of course, but at the same time less surprising report, than that of Sydney. But, whether the sick streets are of Bombay, of Valetta, of Sydney, of London or of Liverpool, the sick streets will always bear the same fruits - each in its degree. - we shall always reap the same harvest of sickness (& consequent pauperism) & of vice from them. {printed address, upside down:} 35 South Street, The New South Wales Park Lane. Statistical Register, London. W. tho' full of interesting important -3matters, is deficient in not containing the CAUSES of Death in the various Registration Districts, arranged according to the English Registrar= General's nomenclature & classification. Among the Blue Book papers is a curious little document upon alleged Hospital peccadilloes, chiefly among the laundresses, which I shall read, mark & inwardly digest. "There is a great deal of human nature in the world." About the Sydney Infirmary, we received the plans

of the new North Wing, which are, in most [end 6:534]

respects, admirable - &
 for which we beg to
 return our most sincere
 thanks.

We could have wished that there had been some kind of sketch plan (or even List of Wards) of the Central Building of the Infirmary - as we are not Owens to be able to predicate the internal arrangements of the whole animal from seeing one wing. We have not been able to complete our scheme as regards the Nursing for this mail -But we hope to do so for the next.

We only trust that your expectations will not be raised too high. We shall send you of our very best, you may depend upon us. And we have found great reason to place confidence in the lady, during her training, who will act as Superintendent. We know too, beforehand, that she will receive the kindest support in her duties from you & the Hospital authorities. But we are but mortals please do not forget that, after all I think I shall take the liberty of sending you by this Mail, tho' it is more for Hospital authorities

than for you - a small account of the new Pavilion Workhouse Infirmary at Manchester - the cheapest & the best thing in Hospital building we have ever done - 480 beds, with 1350 cubic feet per bed, with every Sanitary appurtenance - at only £60 per bed. Perhaps Mr Alfred Roberts, of Sydney Infirmary, might like to see it. Pray believe me Sir ever your faithful servt, Florence Nightingale {printed address, upside down:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. Henry Parkes Esq δС δС &С NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen, 9085/29 May 25/67 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. Sir I have thought that it would be less tiresome to you if I addressed my detailed reply as to administration of Sydney Infirmary in the relation which it bears to our Nursing to its President - under cover to you, so that you could cast your eye over it, if you wished The papers it -Henry Parkes Esq

& book referred to in my letter I have sent by this mail direct to the President, as I believe I had already troubled you with copies of these printed papers & "Notes on Hospitals." I beg to remain Sir ever Yours faithfully & gratefully Florence Nightingale

I am obliged always to ask your kind indulgence for me, & also to ask you to ask it for me from others, in that they should put the best construction on my letters which I fear are

more stupid & disconnected even than they otherwise would be - from the constant pressure & interruptions of business on a person who is a prisoner to her room from illness -F.N.

NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen Private August 1/67 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. My dear Sir I had hoped that, before writing to the Sydney Infirmary, we should have had the further information as to Hospital Buildings which we needed. All we can say at present is that we have selected a Lady as Superintendent - & that we believe we have four Head Nurses who, subject to final arrangements, will be prepared to leave England at the end of December the Superintendent to take charge, as we believe is desired & desirable, of the Nursing of the whole Hospital the 4 Nurses to be limited at first to a portion only. It is however possible that we may be able to send six Head Nurses. The Secretary (to the N. Training Schools) Mr. H. Bonham-Carter will

[13:410-11]

send full information as soon as the arrangement is concluded - if possible by this mail. I thought it however ungrateful, if I did not, in writing to you, keep you informed of the position in which the matter is. With renewed thanks for all your kindness, [end 13:411] pray believe me, my dear Sir, ever yours faithfully Florence Nightingale Henry Parkes Esq NSW signed letter, 4ff, pen {archivist: MLA987 295} May 22/68 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, London. W. My dear Sir [13:417-18]I cannot tell you how very much pleased and relieved I was by your most kind letter of March 5, 15 and 27. It was excessively good of you to go on board the "Dunbar" Castle yourself -- and also very thoughtful & kind to secure the protection of Lady Belmore for our Nursing Staff from the first. I am quite sure that they will try to reciprocate

all this kindness by doing their very best to fulfil the object for which they were sent. They are indeed full of a good heart to do their duty. No indeed: we little thought that their first Patient almost would be the Duke of Edinburgh. It is vain now to recur to regret for this wicked attempt. Let us rather rejoice at the outburst of good feeling which has been called forth from all quarters -And we are thankful {archivist: 297} that our Nurses have had any share in promoting his extraordinarily rapid recovery. I will only now say, with regard to our Nursing Staff, how deeply we feel your extreme & personal kindness in having set on foot, conducted thro', & taken every means to secure the success of this enterprise - & how earnestly we hope & believe that it will reward all your kind

reward all your kind exertions. I will not say more till I hear more of the progress which the work makes -Because I should be only taxing your already over= taxed time. in great haste pray believe me My dear Sir ever your faithful & grateful servt Florence Nightingale The Honble Henry Parkes Esq P.S. I must re-open my letter, tho' it is almost mail-time, to say that I have received (just this moment) one from Miss Osburn - in which she speaks in the warmest terms of the kind & hearty welcome you {archivist: 299} gave her - of the advantage your introduction has been to the beginning of their work. [A good beginning, I trust. And I trust good will grow to better & better to best.] & of the immense help your support has been to them. I feel indeed that nothing else could have been of the same help to them. Many thanks for your papers. [We are in admiration here of your "Treason=felony Act" I heard a man irreverently say: - "It is a 'whapping' Act. If D'Izzy were to bring out/in such an one here, he would have to do at once what now he ought to do" -(viz. resign.) ever yours gratefully F. Nightingale

[end 13:418]

NSW signed letter, 3ff, pen 9086/2 9086/6 [6:302] June 19/68 {printed address:} 35, South Street, Park Lane, London W. My dear Sir I venture to send you a copy of "Good Words" for this month, in which you will find a very brief & unworthy sketch of one of your pupils - i.e. of one of the pupils of the "Nightingale" Fund - I call her yours, because you & Australia took so large a share & so generous a part in the raising that "Fund." If you have time to read it, you will find it The Honble Henry Parkes &C &C

under the head of "Una" and the Lion." In less than 3 years, she reformed the great Liverpool Workhouse Infirmary - one of the most difficult works, tho' one almost unknown to fame, ever done by man or woman. She was the daughter of Colonel Jones - her mother a cousin of the present G.G. of India - She was very young, very pretty till her face became lined with care -- & had a good private fortune - the most perfectly devoted & disinterested woman I ever knew. Her loss is to me & our cause irreparable -Yet I look upon her success as one of the most complete I ever witnessed. And that success is mainly due, as she herself bore witness, to the generous promoters of the N. Fund, which first trained her & gave the means of ' training to others. Pray, my dear Sir, believe me ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale Let me add tho' - woman-like, in a P.S., - that I send this by no means by way of a stirring up; - for my part I think the Sydney

I think the Sydney authorities in advance of many of us here as to what is needed in the way of civilization and improvement.

F.N.

NSW signed letter, 3 ff, pen Private {printed address:} 35 South Street, Oct 9/68 Park Lane, W. My dear Sir [13:420-22] In regard to your kind note of July 9, from which I perceive how wisely & kindly you have been helping Miss Osburn, I can only say that I have the strongest hopes & expectations that progress will be made. But progress, to be sure, must be slow -The Hospital Nursing seems to be going on tolerably well. But this is not all you want. What you look for in Sydney is a first=rate The Honble Henry Parkes Nursing administration - & training besides. In this matter your Medical Officers, Resident & other, have more in their power in Sydney than almost any where else. I wish that complete success may follow the kind attempts of yourself, & Mr. Deas Thomson & Mr. Manning to bespeak the interest & support of all the Medical Officers for the Nursing experiment. It is one in which all sides, Medical Officers, Nurses & sick are equally interested - And Medical

443

March 2012

New Zealand Archives

Officers, as you well know, have much in their power in rendering the Lady Supt's work easy or impossible. The Lady Supt is responsible for the discipline of the whole Nursing Service and she is responsible that the Medical Officers' orders are strictly carried out. The days of blind obedience, whether it was ever desirable or not, are entirely over & can never come back. Amongst free & independent people, (which is our tone & spirit, ever-increasing) there must be much forbearance where submission is considered a matter more or less of choice, - in order to prevent parties being formed (in any Institution) by/thro' which, if you please one Medical Officer, you displease all the rest. And Co-operation must take the place, of obedience. And time is an important element in introducing improvements. Time must be taken for Medical Officers, (Resident & others,) & for Nursing Staff to know clearly what is expected of each - & for no one to trench on any other's duties yours sincerely F. Nightingale

NSW signed letter, 3 ff, pen, 9086/8 Private {printed address:} 35 South Street, Oct 9/68 Park Lane, W. My dear Sir I have to acknowledge with many thanks your two kind notes of July 9 & Aug 12; - and I will ask your permission to answer the latter first. I received one from Miss Osburn of the same date as your last, (August 12 -) on the same subject, her resignation -The whole matter arose out of certain very ill= advised proceedings on the part of a relative of Miss Osburn in England. The Honble Henry Parkes &c &c At the distance at which she was (in N. S. Wales) - and not knowing what results might have arisen by this time in this country, from the above=mentioned most injudicious step, of the responsibility of which she is quite quiltless - believe me that the most upright & loyal course she could take, & the one most worthy of herself, was to do as she has done: viz. to place her resignation in the hands of the "Nightingale" Committee in the event of

mischief - and necessarily

also in your hands, under the same contingency of certain circumstances arising. I have the pleasure of informing her by this mail that no such untoward consequences have ensued, & that it is our most earnest hope that she will continue to carry out your work (she has her heart in it) with equal satisfaction to yourselves & to herself - that is to say, with constant progress towards perfection.

It is not for us to bespeak your help & support for her, since you have already given it so wisely & generously - and it is your work.

I do not give you any particulars of the above= mentioned unfortunate affair - since I perceive that *she* has not done so.

Let me only assure you that it may be considered as quite at an end - & that the sooner it is forgotten, the better -

I accept your kind promise to say nothing about it which has been strictly observed by us here.

Believe me, tho' this year has been full of troubles to me, scarcely anything ever has happened to me which has given me so much anxiety as the fear that the work you have so

nobly initiated should be interrupted - scarcely anything so much thankfulness as the relief from this anxiety which is entire. [end 13:422] Pray, my dear Sir, believe me every your faithful & grateful servt Florence Nightingale NSW signed letter, 3 ff, pen 9086/7 Private *No 2* Oct 9/68 & Confidential 35 South Street, {printed address:} Park Lane, W. My dear Sir I am afraid you will [13:422-23] have enough & to spare of explanations by this mail. I am afraid you will say, as De Maistre says one says to the clocks striking midnight in a large city: 'Stop striking: that's quite enough.' But the "Nightingale" Committee , afraid of/anxious for your not misunderstanding them as well as Miss Osburn, insist upon my telling you the facts. She wrote to a relative of hers here a gossipping letter about her voyage & the Duke of Edinburgh &c &c -

And this goose of a man printed & circulated it "for "private distribution only." I dare say there is not a wise man in history who has not written a sillier letter. But I question very much whether there is a goose in history who has ever printed a sillier letter. We, the wise men, are saved not by our wisdom but by the non=existence of such geese to print us. My brother=in=law, Sir Harry Verney, M. P., who is a persuasive sort of person & also firm in his purpose, went to the gentleman-goose, & shewed him how, if the

printed letter reached the newspapers, & the notice of the Queen or the Colonial Office, or was coped into the Sydney papers, how much mischief it might do. To do the poor goose justice, nothing could exceed his fright & annoyance - at what he had done. And he instantly consented to withdraw the copies. This is the whole story. [A great foreign administrator once said to me: - "I had far rather have to do with a knave than a fool. The knave - one can tell what he will do - The fool - one can never tell what a fool will do."

This has been exactly the case with us - This one excellent fool has thrown a shell among all of us, who consider ourselves sensible, active, well=judging people, which had nearly blown us up.] He told Miss Osburn himself - She declared she would not remain at Sydney, if the letter became public. I also corresponded with her about it.

The whole danger has now blown over.

[I received the Queen's thanks for the nursing of the Duke of Edinburgh - which, of course, I ought to have communicated officially to your Hospital authorities -But, afraid of the other story being ripped up in consequence, I have not shown the Queen's letter or mentioned it to a single soul.]

Pray bury this whole story where it never can be dug up. Of course we Private &

Confidential No 2 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, W. here had neither authority nor desire to deal with any question of resignation. But poor Miss Osburn could only learn from us whether any harm had come of the ill=fated goose's printing -And therefore she could only act as she has done. Pray destroy this letter -& please not to let Miss Osburn know that I have told you more than she has done herself - she is naturally anxious to screen the goose & his wife - who are, I believe, her uncle & aunt - [I do not know either -] Pray, my dear Sir, believe me (in haste) ever yours sincerely & gratefully Florence Nightingale The Hble Henry Parkes

Pray excuse my/the defect in my Natural History in calling a man a goose -But what *can* I call him? - If I were to call him by the name by which he walks in the world of men, I should be needlessly offending Miss Osburn's feeling. Believe me, he has had an Allopathic dose - He will print no more letters. F.N. Please destroy this letter. [end 13:423] NSW signed letter & envelope, 6 ff, pen, envelop black-edged {envelope postmarked: LONDON, 5 DE 4 68} 9086/12 Private & CONFIDENTIAL New South Wales The Honble Henry Parkes Sydney New South Wales via Marseilles Dec 4/68

letter NSW

Private Dec 4/68 {printed address:} 35 South Street, Park Lane, W. My dear Sir I have never thanked you for your kind note of Sept 2. I am sorry that you have left office. You have been a kind friend to us - & to me for many years. And Miss Osburn will, I am sure, miss you - as others will. But, as you have probably heard too much of this already, I will not take up your time with what will be to you stale reflections. Do you care about our General Election here, just over - with the extraordinary step taken by Mr D'Israeli's Government in resigning even before they met Parliament? Surely this election is the most glorious event of our Parliamentary history -great as that is. [And this, tho' many of our best men have lost their Elections.] There is a backbone of common sense in our people, which carries us thro' all our difficulties. Here are above a million of new voters, who come untried by experience, tried by every kind of sophistry, "cry," intimidation, & alas! bribery - & say "we will not have Revolutionists of either side - we will not have extreme men of any kind.

[13:423-24]

- "we will have the real men we are 'constitutionalists', not of D'Israeli's sort." I hope you are proud of the good old country. D'Israeli might however very plausibly say: "When you (the Opposition) then proposed reform, half of you ran into a "cave," half of you voted against yourselves. We trusted in the people. Why Here is the result. do you turn us out?' What I believe the most experienced Liberals say now is: that the liberal majority is too large, that there will be a Liberal 'split' - that there are symptoms of this already --Horsman is out but Lowe, the oligarchical Tribune, has been elected (without opposition)

Liberal constituency in the world (University College) of London) – that D'Israeli will have a greater & an easier game than Gladstone to play this next Parliament. Looking to the social reforms, the administrative reforms, the commercial reforms, the repeal of the Corn Laws, the reforms in governing our great dependencies, the sanitary and even religious reforms, which have followed the Political Reform of 1832, may we not hope & believe that even greater things than these may follow that of 1868? -I am so little of a politician, having always given my work

by the most enlightened philosophical

to both sides alike, such as it is,

```
-2-
whenever I was asked, that I
don't think I ever made such
a political preaching in my
life, as that I have now
troubled you with.
My objects are simply social &
  administrative - And I was
   very glad to find a wise man
  write to me that he thought
   the main objects which
   the present Political Reforms
   would compass, would be: -
1. Sanitary improvement
2. Education
3. Church reform - (Abolition
   of Church Rates & Tests).
4. Changes in the law of entail
5. Improved relation of
     labourer & employer. -
You know how great a part
the Opposition ("Her Majesty's
Opposition," as it is sometimes
```

called) plays in our Government. -- I do not mean merely in

"progression by antagonism" in the House of Commons - but in actual work done for the Government in power. I am sure Sidney Herbert worked quite as hard for the War Office in office or out of office. So did Lord Stanley at one time for India -I know not whether you are now 'in opposition' -But I know that you will work just as hard for the country in office or out of office. I write in haste, for we are very busy. Pray, my dear Sir, [end 14:424] believe me, ever your faithful servant Florence Nightingale The Honble Henry Parkes NSW signed letter & envelope, 3ff, pen 9086/14 {envelope postmarked: LONDON 4 JA29 69} 35 South Street Jan 29/69, Park Lane, {printed address:} W. My dear Sir I cannot help writing a word to thank you for your truly kind note of Dec 4, which was a great pleasure to me -I have in truth no other reason for troubling you just now -But I hope that, even before this reaches its destination, you will be in office again. We cannot afford to lose so kind & wise a friend, even for months - only -

456

I hear generally by every mail from Miss Osburn -She appears to be working steadily & well - But she much regrets your absence -And so do I. Pray, my dear Sir believe me ever your faithful & grateful servt Florence Nightingale Henry Parkes Esq Private New South Wales The Honble Henry Parkes Werrington South Creek Sydney via Marseilles 29/1/69 July 12, 1873, Colonial Secretary's Officer, Sydney, from Henry Parkes to FN, re complaints made about Miss Osburn NW signed letter & envelope, 9ff, pen {envelope postmarked: DERBY SP 4 73 and SYDNEY OC 23 73} Private & Confidential New South Wales Willm C. Windeyer Esq Chambers 153 King St via Brindisi Sydney 2/9/78 [1873?]

279c

Private 35 South Street & Confidential Park Lane, My dear Sir

London W. Sept 2/73

I cannot thank you enough for the kind, wise & considered letter which I have just received from you: enclosing a Draft Report, of the Royal Commission of which you are the President, upon the Sydney Infirmary & its Nursing. I cannot either be sufficiently thankful that that Commission has had Willm C. Windeyer &C &C &C

so wise & so able a President. It would really be sufficient & perhaps my best answer: were I simply to reply that the opinions which you have arrived at, concerning what I said & thought, by your own judicial habit of mind & investigations represent the exact state of the case. For this is the *fact*.

And I will only add to this with the utmost brevity answers to questions which you address to me categorically. [13:429-32]

279e

1. "For your own private satisfaction," I beg to state that you have "formed a proper estimate" of what passed between Mr. Roberts & me. 2. that I have in no way "modified the views contained in the passages quoted by" in the Draft Report you (enclosed to me) On the contrary. The experience of every succeeding year only strengthens them. And we have always acted up to them in the Hospitals which, during the last 5 years, we have furnished with Nursing Staffs. 3. I should scarcely have thought it necessary to trouble you with this statement: but for the reasons alledged by you: St. Thomas' Matron: Mrs. Wardroper is the daughter & the widow of professional men: a "lady" by birth, education & life: her having taken Hospital service when left a widow. with a young family (at a period when it was unusual if not unique, for a "lady" to become a Hospital Matron in London) will only increase her claim to being considered a "lady" in the eyes of all men as enlightened as yourself -Every year confirms our experience that it is essential to have gentlewomen as the Nursing heads of Hospitals & even [We use the word of wards. 'Sisters', simply as Head-Nurses in charge of Wards.]

279g

-2in some things, [perhaps I ought to add] it is difficult to see how Mr. Roberts could have construed what passed between us as it appears he has done: in others, it is not so difficult. Possibly I ought to mention some of these, however trivial: a. he stated that the "Lady Supt", tho' she gave Lectures, could not give training in some Nurses' duties, mentioning one or two: & asked me, if that were our "system"? - I answered: Certainly not: that our first principle was, to train "Lady Supts" in all Nurses' duties, that they might be able to train Nurses in all their duties. [I dare say he asked me whether I was/he were at liberty to mention this: and I have no doubt I answered: Certainly.] b. he stated that the "Lady Supt" had assumed the title of "Lady Superior": & had said it was by our "desire". [I think he mentioned some other Ritualistic

I answered that, so far from its being "by our desire", we particularly objected to any such assumption of words or practices savouring

practices.]

279i

of an "Order" or "Sisterhood", which we are not ["Sisters": as betokening Head Nurses in charge of Wards: are so named in nearly all the great London Hospitals.] He asked me whether he were authorized to give this as from me: and I said: Certainly, if you wish it. As you suppose, I freely admitted to him our "deep disappointment" at the dispersion of the English Nurses. That dispersion was a fact. To the rest, I could only say: if this is so, it has been a "failure": if that is so, I am very much "disappointed." And - - if this is so, it certainly is quite different from our "Training=system." It is quite easy to understand: how Mr. Roberts may have said that, (IF that is so,) the Sydney Nursing "system" "differs materially" "from the Nightingale system." - & even that he was "authorized" by me to say so. How he could have considered an official communication to a Royal Commission (of which he never breathed a word to me) & omitting the "if" -- on his part "authorized" by anything which dropped in a quite private & confidential

279k

-3conversation held by an Invalid's bedside at his own urgent request for the purpose of showing me, & of obtaining my opinion of, his Hospital building plans: - for, without this end in view, I was too ill to admit a stranger - is impossible to understand.

- I fully & emphatically corroborate what you so kindly & wisely say on this point "Society could hardly exist" on such a footing.
- So far from having the remotest idea of Miss Osburn being "dismissed" on any such grounds, or on any grounds at all,

(tho' no such thing as "dismissal" was even hinted at to me by Mr. Roberts: - our conversation turned first mainly upon the plans which he had spread out before me &, next, entirely upon the question of our Training system: what it was & what it was not. And my answers were simply on matter of fact regarding these two subjects.) I stated distinctly to Mr. Roberts

 that we had reason to think that Miss Osburn was succeeding very well in her training of Australian ladies
 that we must altogether

279m

- decline expressing any opinion
 as to facts of management
 (at a distance of 4 months' 'return of mail') which
 would be in fact/truth undertaking
 the responsibility of the
 management: we who have
 neither the means of judging
 nor the power to execute.
- I have the most distinct recollection of this part of the conversation: & that all "authorization" on my part was limited to the very simple matter of fact; - that, if such & such practices, if practised, were not according to our Nursing=system.

I cannot think of taking up your time: and it would be a very bad return for the most kind part you have taken: by giving more details of this/our conversation, - which would only be repetitions of what I have already said generally: & which indeed you have already anticipated.

[end 13:432]

279r

-4-N.B. As you have marked your communication as "Private & Confidential", I shall (gladly) consider it as such, except for our Secretary, Mr. Hy Bonham Carter, who has for 12 years conducted the affairs of our "Nightingale" Training Schools with uniform prudence & kindness -& who may perhaps add some words to this. F. N. 2/9/73 NSW signed letter & envelope, 8ff, pen Private 35 South Street Park Lane, London W. Sept 4/73 [13:432-33] My dear Sir Your kind letter of July 12 just received has caused me the greatest pleasure & the greatest annoyance: pleasure that you (to whom it is due) should consider the reform of the Sydney Infirmary Nursing: the 'travail of your soul': a success: annoyance that a misquotation of any expression fallen from me The Honble Henry Parkes &C &C

- a misrepresentation evidently made to serve an object should have caused trouble to you who ought of all others to have been spared such unnecessary vexation. Words are very poor to say the comfort that it is that you are satisfied with the Lady Supt & her Nursing & training: not only from my earnest interest in the work but because you deserve such a satisfaction: as also that you are now opening the way to a reform in the management of the

- Infirmary: where certainly the Government which contributes so large a share of the Funds ought at least to be as largely represented
- My poor blessing if that be worth anything on your carrying out, not only this but all your plans for the good of the country to their perfect end !
- I was indeed aware that you had returned to Office: and very thankful I was for it, *not only* on account of the Sydney Infirmary -

I cannot feel that I deserve your (gently) implied rebuke because a gentleman admitted by me at a time of great pressure of business, illness & sorrow upon his own urgent plea that he came upon a matter of public interest to the Colony: viz. Hospital building plans: at a time when I was seeing none but our Matrons & Nurses: & no strangers at all: should have thought fit to make an official communication to a Royal Commission misrepresenting some

-2-

- conditional expressions made
 & carefully guarded by me
 upon his own representations.
 On the contrary: I consider
- myself the ill-used person . It is useless to trouble you
- even had I time or strength to do so - with the details of a conversation which lasted 4 hours - (tho' I had limited it, in accepting it, to 20 minutes) - & almost killed me.
- Suffice it to say: what I
 am sure that your kindness
 & knowledge of the world has
 already anticipated; that
 the substance of what passed

regarding the Nursing - which he introduced as quite a subsidiary subject - as far as my part of the conversation went - was: 'if what you that is certainly sav is so, This was not our system.' a question of *fact*: not an "expression of opinion" from me "upon imperfect information". And, when he asked: 'am I at liberty to say that such & such is not a part of your Nursing or Training views?' - I answered, somewhat surprised: 'Certainly, if you wish it.'

- I repeatedly guarded myself by saying: that it was obviously impossible for us, & that we always declined, to give or even to form a judgment upon disputed questions arising out of the management of the Infirmary which can only be fairly judged of by persons on the spot that this would be assuming a responsibility which we had neither the right nor the power to exercise. No word was said to me of R.
- "Commission" or of "evidence" -I certainly confessed my deep

disappointment at the dispersal of the English 'Sisters'. I may have used other expressions; - certainly/probably none that I have not used to Miss Osburn herself: - in a private conversation with a gentleman (of whom & of his wife she had herself told me that they had been very kind to her, taking her in illness into their own house): & in which I was so little on my Ps and Qs, except to express no opinion on insufficient grounds, that I admitted him (a stranger) at all in to my Sick=room -

-3-

I hope that I have, without entering into needless detail, answered your question as explicitly as you desire -

I feel that we owe you -& I in particular - a deep debt of gratitude - & have owed you for 17 or 18 years.

I am extremely sorry for the trouble which we have so unintentionally caused you.

It only remains for me to congratulate you upon the success of your Royal Commission, amongst your other plans; & to congratulate the Colony upon having so wise & good an Administrator N. B.

May all success await you is the ardent wish of my dear Sir your faithful servt Florence Nightingale Your letter of July 12 has by some misdirection only just reached me: just in time to save the mail; which is besides a very heavy mail for me, being to India & Australia both. You will therefore, I hope, excuse this letter: written under great pressure of business & illness: & with time only to consider how to be as accurate as possible -As I know that you are interested in our moral progress, May I venture to enclose my two last letters to our Probationer= Nurses; [one by one of whom I now see, every day (to tea,) that other urgent business does not absorb; only asking you to remember that these 'Letters' are private,

[end 13:433]

{envelope:} Private & Confidential New South Wales The Honble Henry Parkes &C &C &C Colonial Secretary's Office via Brindisi Sydney 4/9/73

F.N.

not published?

in haste

November 3, 1873, from Henry Parkes to FN asking for suggestions after she has read the report of the Royal Commission NSW signed letter & envelope, 10ff, pen 9088/7 {envelope} {postmarked: B ROMSEY AP 74} New South Wales The Honble Henry Parkes &C &C &C Chief Secretary via Brindisi Sydney 16/4/74 New South Wales 35 South Street Private Park Lane London W. April 14/74 My dear Sir I am really grieved and [13:437] discontented with myself that I have put so long a time between receiving your kind letter of Nov 3 & answering it. I must make an appeal to your mercy: yours arrived just at a time when I was bowed down by a double weight of sorrow: my dear Father whose loss brings upon us almost every evil (he was the only perfectly single- hearted man I have even known) The Honble Henry Parkes &c &c &c

except that of poverty: & my best old friend, Mrs. Bracebridge, without whom my Scutari work would have been impossible; died within days of each other: the Bengal Famine, connected as it is with questions of Drainage & Irrigation, to which I have devoted as regarding Sanitary administration in India much of 15 years of life, brought

a dreadful care to us all, as you know. Nurse=business has been very pressing - so has my own illness: & all this, added to most wearing family business, following the loss of the

head of the house, has made this winter take more out of me than the previous over=work of 20 years had done, I think.

- You see how large your indulgence must seem in my mind that I thus trespass on your precious time with my own affairs: & my portion of this world's cares.
- Let me earnestly say how truly I sympathize with your great task of doing your work of Hospital organization in New South Wales: & how deeply I wish that I could do my little possible to help you: for mere

sympathy is indeed a barren thing. I can only & safely say that $\pm/$ my whole (considered) concurrence is with Mr. Windeyer's very able Conclusions in the Report to which you refer [Public Charities: Sydney Infirma[ary] First Report: Sept. 1873] His recommendations as to the question of Management: very important: p.p. 78-84 particularly p. 84 - are borne out by the experience of my whole life. I agree generally with the whole [16:746-47]-2-Report as to Nursing & Management. [end 13:437] I do not quite understand nor, where I understand, do I quite concur with the remarks e.g. at p. 72 about H shaped Hospitals. E. g. The "Middlesex Hospital" in London is an **H** shaped Hospital: that is, the four legs of the H are four wards: with windows, as the Report so justly requires, all along both the long sides of the Ward: - the Sanitary results there are generally good: how much due to severe cases being the exception -[as much exceptions as in the "London", St. Thomas; &c light cases are the exceptions:] we will not say -

- the "Middlesex" being filled chiefly by Subscribers' letters: & by Subscribers' domestic servants as Patients: except, of course in occasional outbreaks of e.g. Cholera St. George's is neither an H shaped Hospital, in the sense indicated by the Report: nor are its Sanitary results satisfactory, - but very, very much the reverse. The fault of its Wards is: that (in many) there are only opposite windows, as required by Report, to/for about half the length: besides which, there are all manner of excrescences built just where they ought not to be on both sides the Ward: In some Wards it is even worse than this: there are four on one floor with no windows at all on 3 of the sides. The result is what may be expected. [One of the two authors of the 'Privy Council' Report referred to is. a St. George's man: and, I remember, Mr. Lowe was much blamed/ the excellent Minister was blamed for his selection of him to write this Report.] These little domestic histories of Hospitals are known to few, seldom but to old Nurses, like me: never to Doctors - or, if know to them, are never told by them.

-3-

With our present experience of Sanitary results, no London Hospital, or English new Hospital of any size, - not even Workhouse Infirmary, (altho' Workhouse Infirmaries contain few Surgical cases, no operations or Accidents, & Chronic cases in large proportion to Acute) would be built except in the Pavilion form: ends of all Wards with large windows quite free: offices on either side the end. The Pavilion plan is not necessarily expensive: the Herbert Hospital & new St. Thomas' have been expensive from particular reasons: both were on made ground: the Herbert Hospital remains the best we have: but the Highgate

(Workhouse) Infirmary - which we nurse: 550 beds: is the cheapest Hospital that ever was built: it is mainly on the plan of the Herbert: & also preferable to any Hospital I know: far preferable to new St. Thomas' - which we also nurse; the most expensive Hospital: expensive chiefly thro' ` its defects which are great: & not only thro' its `made' ground: The Sanitary results of the "Highgate

Infirmary" are admirable.
If by an H shaped Hospital is meant
the taking two of the double Pavilions
e.g. of the 'Herbert' (for a small
Hospital), this would be unex

34unexceptionable: provided the 'Administration' were not crammed into the cross bar of the H, - which ought properly for health's to be only an open Corridor: sake But it is destruction to put, as e. q. at St. George's, wards in the cross bar of the **H**. [This is of course.] [The Medical remark quoted at p. 72 is recognized as an utter fallacy.] The remarks at p. 72 beginning "Whatever form" &c are excellent. But the windows must be all along both sides of the Wards: & also at the end. "The wards must be xx exposed on "two sides at least to the outer air": this is most truly said. But how is this possible in an (so-called H) Hospital like St. George's? Also: at p. 73: it is truly said that "the only system which has been found to effect its purpose" (of "ventilation") is "by windows opposite each other." But I would again submit: how is this - consistent with the satisfaction expressed with the possible in a (so called H) Hospital of like St. George's? St. G.'s has not one Ward with windows opposite each other all along the sides. And, as before said, the Sanitary or un-Sanitary results, - Mr. Homes non obstante, - are exactly what might have been anticipated.

Let me not now add to my short= comings by giving you a *long=* coming more troublesome than my omissions -

- I wish you God speed with all my heart & soul in the noble work of re-organizing your Hospital Institutions. No one could do the work like you:
- I cannot express the gratitude
 which we so deeply feel for
 all the wisdom & kindness
 which you have bestowed on
 our cause: and pray believe
 me, ever yours sincerely & gratefully
 Florence Nightingale

[end 16:747]

June 5, 1874, from Henry Parkes to FN expressing sympathy on her father's death and describing difficulties in his own work

NSW signed letter, 13ff, pen

New Year's Day 1878 7 a.m. My very dear Matron , dear 'Home' Sister, dear friends & fellow Nurses all. I give you joy this blessed New Year of your charge & joy to all who are in your charge. May our New Years be many, "happy & glorious." May your 'shadows never be less.' Dear comrades let this be really a New Year. a Year of deliverances from all our faults & mistakes: [and, if you knew me, you would know that I need deliverance perhaps more than any one of you, perhaps more than all of you put together. But I don't mean to give in. I mean to reform, please God Almighty, yet - sick old woman then the promise may as I am. be made good even to me that I may be able even "to glory in my infirmities" the almost incredible promise that Christ, that God himself will "work in us".] Let this be a year of pulling our Patients through - a year of work such as

-2angels might envy; a year of blessings for the sick, of blessings for their Nurses the "acceptable year of the Lord" - for us all. Dear Probationers, tho' as I hope you know, you are always with me & always present in my thoughts I have not thanked you yet for your very kind 'round robin' to me of last Thank you again & again, both you May. who are still with us & you who have already entered on your appointed work to run the (Nursing) race which has been set before you. All hail to that promise, - dear, we may believe to God, - to strive each & all to keep up & to raise the standard of this Training=School & of Nursing in general. wherever you are. Now hail to the Conqueror, O praise to the Lord. Our life is His Spirit, Our strength is His word. So only can he "work in us" And plenty of Case papers this year, please plenty of proofs that you are interested in your Patients. And oh remember, please, that each one of the Patients is a 'temple of God' Let us not shame Him in His temple. that each one of those "little ones" has an angel which

-3beholds the face of our Father in heaven." Let no bad news of us & our doings with each be brought to our Father. He has given every one of us a post: let Him find every one of us in it: true to every one of His creatures, as He is Himself true to Him. Every one of us. pray God we remember that! God does not look at us in masses: He looks at each least little woman as if she were the only one in the world. Wycliffe, the great Reformer, said that all (Training) systems, all forms, all rules & the whole outward & established Regulations Institution & system in short [which some of us - it is whispered, throw in the teeth of some others of us. but I don't believe it.] was good only in so far as each person was good herself or himself. It was worth nothing, without. Without, all fell to the ground [Wycliffe need not have come to tell us this Yet there are many in the world who have not learnt it yet.] I knew a woman who said (& who did it too:) "Be heroic" in your every day's work your every day's prayers & resolutions. If you can't work up to them quite all at once, at least you can a little nearer & nearer every day We talk of 'rules'. This was her 'rule' It was the rule of her life. And if a heroine is one who does great things for the sake of others - [no conceit, all humility

-4-

in it: if she thinks herself a heroine, she is none, & if any woman may be a heroine in small things & in daily life - just as much or almost more than in great things & on grand occasions. surely any Nurse, who has to do every day & to do & to do for others, any Nurse may be a heroine.

God expects each one of us Nurses to be "a heroine" that is, to do & be her very best in herself in her common work with others, - her common work in the 'Home', her common work in the Hospital, saving Patients' strength & health & perhaps lives - her common work with the others -Wardmaids & all, in doing *their* best -Then, if she does her very best, intending & striving to make it better & better every day, till God raises it to the perfect work, we well may say: that Nurse is a hero in her daily work.

And let us each New year 'take stock' as it were of ourselves: Always bring your Nursing to the bar of your own conscience, rather more when Head Nurse, & Doctors are not by to judge it: rather more when you are Head Nurses yourselves: I in my old age do this: do it all your lives: do it with all your might; to day, tomorrow & every Year, if you would be good Nurses - A good Nurse will *test* her Nursing & learn something to the last day of her Nursing life.

Let us each New Year 'take stock' of our own selves

-5-

in this way too: "am I keeping up to the motives that led me to choose this work? or do I look upon it merely as a thing to be got through? Do I still think it a work to which I was called by God Himself? And am I daily pressing forward more & more to do the daily task for the good of others not for habit, self or self's glory - not merely because others are doing it & we must do it, like creatures in harness.

"Be not like dumb driven cattle: Be a hero in the strife"

always remembering that we are forwarding
the work when we do it for the work's sake,
for others' sake - for God's sake as sharers
in a common work, helping one another and hindering the work when we do it
each for her own little sake, like a 'dog in
the manger,' or hanging together in little
selfish 'parties.'

To do one's day's work as a part of God's great
 plan: to be about one's own & one's Father's
 business - I give you joy that as Nurses
` we can always be about our `Father's business'
 on our own - What can any one do more?
 What ought any one to do less?

-6-

Stick together & to your Matron & to your Home Sister like a bundle of faggots: you know the fable. No pains will be spared to make the Trained Nurses of Britain worthy. You spare no pains to answer to the pains. Wish well to every other Trained & Training Nurse in the world O what a good thing is friendly rivalry! If you stand still, I should wish that every other School should pass you not that every other School should stand still to let you go ahead. But stick together like a bundle of faggots. And to do this I will tell you a rule in a Society or Company I know. [do you know what that word comes from? it comes from the old Roman custom of a company of soldiers under one Commander And what were these soldiers not able to

company of soldiers under one Commander And what were these soldiers not able to do? they would hold a post till the last man of them had died in it - each man forgetting himself, each man standing by the others no man saying, 'oh this is hard -

-7-These were the men who conquered the world. And not alone among the Romans were such men to be found. Who shall say so? We have our own men, of whom it was written "Forward the Light Brigade: O the brave charge they made!" Forward the Light Brigade of And I sav: St. Thomas;. God will back you, if you look to Him, against any "charge" of any day. He loves a brave woman, a magnanimous heart.] I will tell you the rule of the Company or Society I spoke of: Each to read to herself once a week the verses about 'Charity in the famous Chapter of Corinthians. and 3 or 4 times a day each just to think to herself. "Am I doing like 'Charity'? if not, I am a tinkling cymbal rather than a Nurse -Now, dear comrades, will you make a bargain with me: I will do this till next New Year's (if I live so long, for I am very ill) if you will I will send you the Chapter, illuminated, if I may. In past days the most that was done for a Nurse was to expect from her: - obedience: she was just told what had to be done & ordered to go & do it. Now the utmost pains

are taken to show her why it has to be done & how it is to be done - [Ought it not to be much easier now to have the spirit of obedience? This is what is called Training. Training which is given her every day of her life - (not the experience which practises the blunders of our predecessors -) & which her training shows her how to give herself, go to make the good Nurse. But what must we say of the trained Nurse who is not obedient & tries to teach the Doctors? Let your experience case {cast?} its light before so as to give light to the path you have to tread now: & not only to the path behind, which as St. Paul says we must leave behind, That is a melancholy sort of experience. And don't use your 'training' like an Irish 'shillelagh', to cudgel other people That is no 'training', is it? with. Will you excuse an old, old Hospital Nurse like me who lived before training was so much thought of for telling the most dangerous flaws in Trained Nurses when they enter upon their appointed places? "Be watchful, be vigilant, Danger may be At an hour, when all seemeth Securest to thee.

One is: complaining - as if nothing were good enough for us. The other : conceit Complain? what business have we to complain? is that brave? is that making a 'brave It is so cowardly to complain. charge? 'Who complains, sins.' is a proverb -Harry the Fifth, before he fought & won the battle of Agincourt with but a handful of half starved men, bade any man who thought it 'hard' & did not want to rough it, to go home. "his passport shall be made And crowns of convoy put into his purse." "I would not die in that man's company, Who fears his fellowship to die with me." I would not nurse in that one's company Who fears her fellowship to nurse with me. Trained Nurses talk sometimes about being Pioneers: & yet the first trouble or trial we have, or the first discomfort, or the first check to our vanity, we say "O this is not what I was used to": or, "this is not what I expected." [Are we not afraid that God may one day say: this in not what He expected of us.] Or: we never did so: this is not my place. Or: this is "putting upon" me. Or:: this what I don't like -

Call these women Pioneers. they are not fit to be the baggage-guard - are they? Their talk is all rant & cant & we are only sounding brass, & we talked. [see Note] Conceit is that brave? did we ever know a really brave man conceited? And conceit is the result not of training but of want of capacity for being trained. And when a Trained Nurse is conceited she shows herself untrained. A really great man who lived long, long ago, one of the first of Trainers both of Mission= aries & of Nurses : [his Nurses still number some 20000. I have worked with them myself.] used to say to his Trainers: 'You will not win them by saying fine things.' [and I add, you will not win them by saying hard things:] 'perhaps they know more than we do: Note. What would I give to be able to leave my rooms & my present life & be a Hospital Nurse again, under our Matron? I promise you she should find me neither complaining nor conceited. But I perceive that in saying this I am doing what I said we should not. So I say: Forward, forward, Comrades. You must go forward {illeg far?} know more than we do:]
perhaps we can tell them nothing that they have
'not heard or read before' a hundred times.
but it is what they SEE that trains them.
O dear Nurses all, by all means let us mind what
we say - but still more let us mind what we do.
let other Nurses only 'see' in us what they had
better do themselves, & never what they had better
avoid. What we wish them to do let them
see us do. Let our Patients, so sharp to see,
only see in us, alike in Nurses & Probationers,

[yes: there may be many Nurses, not of us who

what will do them good to see.

Show that you have "been with Jesus" every day, don't be afraid either of seeming "unlearned & ignorant" [I feel every day of my life, tho' perhaps I number as many years of experience as you do of life how ignorant & unlearned I am]. Do you remember what it says in Acts about Peter's & John's wonderful influence - & all because of this that, tho' they were "unlearned & ignorant", people could see that they "had been with Jesus"?

[The best trained Nurse is "unlearned & ignorant."]

Show then that you have "been with Jesus" every morning & night.

-12-

There is a great temptation in a community of Probationers to be in a hurry. [God is never in a hurry.] to scratch the ground & not dig deep: to do surface - work: like sticking in cut flowers, instead of growing flowers & fruit too, from the seed or root Strike your roots deep, rather than spread your branches too far.

Be every day more & more real, honest, thorough Nurses in your Nursing work -O fie to a careless Nurse, when life or death depends upon it.

And I will whisper in your ears a little secret: 'how uncommonly glad I should have been to have had our Home Sister's classes, in my young days'

We are on our trial, dear friends: I can tell you that: we are on our trial again after 17 years. whether we win or not depends upon you. Trial is the only thing to prove if we are worth any thing. I hail it: Let us take care not to be left behind -But, if we deserve it I for one shall say I am glad we are left behind.

And now, Forward the Light Brigade of St. Thomas' all over the country: (Not heavy in hand with complaints. & conceit & self-seeking. that we won't be) And don't let us be like the chorus at the play which cries 'Forward, forward,' every two minutes: & never stirs a step. May we all be able to say at the next New Year. may God be able to say at our First New Year in His eternity: O the brave charge was made! May we all be soldiers of God, able to 'endure hardness', & to give to others softness! Your affectionate servant (and mother I fain would be) Florence Nightingale The Survivors of the Light Brigade in the Charge of Balaclava have lately sent me their names bound in a book. May all our names be found written in God's book as His own faithful Nurses. F.N. NSW signed letter, 8 ff, pen London May 6 1881 My very dear friends Now once more 'God speed' to you all; "my very best greeting & thanks to you all, all: - to our beginners good courage, - to our dear old workers peace, fresh courage too, perse= verance: for to persevere to the end is as difficult & needs a yet better energy than to begin new work." To be a good Nurse one must be a good

woman & here we shall all agree. It is the old, old story But some of us are new to the start. What is it to be "like a woman"? "Like a woman" -"a very woman" is sometimes said as a word of contempt: sometimes as a word of tender admiration. What makes a good woman is the better or higher or holier nature: guietness gentleness - patience endurance - forbearance forbearance with her patients - her fellow workers - her superiors - her equals We need above all to remember that we come to learn, to be taught. Hence we come to obey. No one ever was able to govern who was not able to obey. No one ever was able to teach who was not able to learn. The best scholars make the best teachers. - those who obey best the best rulers We all have to obey as well as to command all our lives. Who does it best? As a mark of contempt

490

for a woman is it not said, she can't obey? - She will have her own way? as a mark of respect she always knows how to obey? how to give up her own way? You are here to be trained for Nurses - attendants on the wants of the sick helpers, in carrying out Doctors' orders (not Medical Students) Though Theory is very useful when carried out by practice, Theory without practice is ruinous to Nurses -

Then a good woman should be *thorough* thoroughness in a Nurse

is a matter of life & death to the Patient Or, rather, without it she is no Nurse - Especially thoroughness in the unseen work. Do that well & the other will be done well too. Be as careful in the cleansing of the used poultice basin as in your attendance at an antiseptic dressing Don't care most about what meets the eye & gains attention. "How do you know you have grace"? -said a

Minister to a housemaid "Because I clean under the mats," was the excellent reply. If a housemaid said that how much more should a Nurse, all whose vessels mean Patients.

Now what does "like a woman" mean when it is said in contempt? does it not mean what is petty, little selfishnesses, small meannesses: envy: jealousy - foolish talking: unkind gossip : love of praise. Now, while we try to be "like women" in the noble sense of the word, let us fight as bravely against all such womanly weak= nesses. Let us be anxious to do well, not for selfish praise but to honour & advance the cause, the work we have taken up. Let us value

our training. not as it makes us cleverer or superior to others, but inasmuch as it enables us to be more useful & helpful to our fellow creatures, who the sick who most want our help Let it be our ambition to be thorough good women, good Nurses - And never let us be ashamed of the name of "Nurse."

This to our beginners, I had almost said But those who have finished their year's training will be the first to tell us they are only beginners; they have just learnt how to learn & how to teach. When they are put into the responsibility of Nurse or 'Sister', then they know how to learn & how to teach, something every day, & year, which, without their thorough training, they would not know. This is what they tell me. Then their battle-cry is:

"Be not weary in well doing 'we will not forget that once we were ignorant tiresome Probationers we will not laugh at the mistakes of beginners. but it shall be our pride to help all who come under our influence to be better women, more thorough Nurses.' What is influence? - the most mighty, the most unseen engine we The influence of know. one a year or two in the work over one a month or two in the work is more

mighty, altho' narrow, than the influence of statesmen & sovereigns. The influence of a good woman & thorough Nurse with all the raw Probationers who come under her care is untold. This it is - the using such influence, for good or for bad, which either raises or lowers the tone of a Hospital. We all see how much easier it is to sink to the level of the low,

than to rise to the level of the high, but dear friends all, we know how soldiers were taught to fight in the old times against desperate odds:

standing shoulder to shoulder & back to back. Let us each & all, realizing the importance of our influence on others stand shoulder to shoulder & not alone, in the good cause But let us be quiet. What is it that is said about the leaven? - Women{ 's} influence ever has been & ever should be quiet & gentle in the working like the leaven - never noisy or self asserting Let us seek all of us rather to be good than clever Nurses.

494

Now I am sure we will all give a grateful cheer to our Matron & to our Home Sister & our Medical Instructors. God bless you all, my dear, dear friends And I hope to see you all, one by one - this year. Florence Nightingale NSW signed letter, 4ff, pen, also 9089/ except p 1 April 11 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir Henry Parkes [13:439-40] I did not receive yours of April 8 till yesterday April 10 - I immediately wrote to try to unite the Architect of St. Thomas; or his Deputy in order to show you the Construction & Ventilation -- the Matron who is of course always there to show you the Organization of Nursing -& the Secretary of the Nightingale Fund, Mr. Bonham Carter in appointing a morning this week according to your kind desire for you to see

St. Thomas' Hospital And notice will be given to the
Treasurer. Almost all
these gentlemen are out of
London this week.
Late last night I had some
answers: but I fear I
shall not be able to make
a definite appointment
till this afternoon - And
I write this because I
regret so much that your
valuable morning should
be rendered uncertain.

I am also trying to make another morning's appointmt for you to see St. Marylebone Infirmary: (a new Workhouse Infirmary opened last year, & pronounced by our friends of the United States to be the best building in Europe or America) with Mr. Boulnois, the Chairman, & the Matron, who is also one of ours, Miss Vincent: He according to your kind wish: I wish more than I can say that I could this morning tell you that both engagements - at St. Thomas'

& St. Marylebone were fixed. But I send this to explain: [Easter week is a bad week to make appointments, unhappily.] I trust that we have not tired you very much in England, & that you are taking care of your precious strength. Among those who are spreading old England over half the world, & I trust improving on her, yours is one of the most important, if not the most important share. How -2grand a task! not like India & Ireland no Land question and in India we can't colonize You have no past, it is true: but you are creating a past, like the heroes of old - And what a future! In India we cannot create a past & scarcely a future -Pray believe me ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale

Sir Henry Parkes &c &c &c [end 13:440]

NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen & pencil April 14 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir Henry Parkes Many thanks for your kind note, just received. Mr. Currey, the Architect, will have the greatest pleasure in showing you the construction & ventilation of St. Thomas' Hospital tomorrow (Thursday) morning - to meet at the Matron's Office at 11, as arranged. The Treasurer who is the official head is, I am sorry to say, away till Saturday or Monday - I am sorry, because he will be sorry not to do you the honours of his Hospital: but he would be the first to say that he has little or no practical knowledge of the details you wish to see. Mrs. Wardroper, the Matron, will show you the Nursing part. And I hope you will also see Miss Crossland, the trainer of our Probationers under Mrs. Wardroper. I have also informed Mr. Bonham Carter, the Secretary of the Nightingale Fund, who hopes to have the honour of meeting you too - but is afraid he will be prevented by

business -2. He is writing to Mr. Boulnois, the Chairman of St. Marylebone Infirmary, to communicate direct with you as the best way of making an arrangement suitable to you. And I will write to Miss Vincent, the Matron, that this has been done -I informed them of your "mornings" extending up to "Thursday "week", but said you wished the engagement to be made by tomorrow, Thursday, afternoon With every good wish believe me ever yours faithfully F. Nightingale NSW signed letter, 3ff, pen April 29 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir Henry Parkes Your kind note of April 15 was forwarded to me -I had that very day been obliged to go out of London for a few days' total silence & solitude.] I will try for the "documents" you ask for : namely, "on Hospital management "on health provision for towns" and "any manual suitable for the guidance of persons in charge of country Hospitals." In these we are

singularly deficient - as

also indeed in the first. In the second not so deficient. How soon do you leave England? as if you return to Sydney before I can obtain a suitable list, I should like to be able to send the documents after you - seeing that I have been so (unwillingly) impotent in doing your desire. I trust that you are not over-fatigued with your having to see & to be seen so much. England has been so glad to bid vou welcome -St. Thomas' Hospital & St. Marylebone Infirmary were particularly honoured by being inspected by you. I hope you found them satisfactory. I must not trouble you with a long note farther than to give you joy or rather to give ourselves joy of your revisiting the old country. I fear I shall not see you again before you leave England for Sydney. May your days be long in the land to which you have secured such blessings - And may her future be a glorious one is the earnest prayer of your ever faithful servt Florence Nightingale

NSW signed letter, 3ff, pencil 10, South St. Park Lane. W. May 9 1882 My dear Sir Henry Parkes I am afraid, after this long delay, I have yet to make a most unsatisfactory return to your request for books As relates to "Health provision for towns," I send the following documents & plans: -1. Copies of Bye Laws prepared by the Local Govt. Board. 2. Suggestions as to sewerage by Mr. Rawlinson. 3. Report on treatment of sewage, & copy of Lectures & papers also by Mr. Rawlinson 4. A set of detail plans for manholes &c for main sewerage Also: a copy of our "Indian Suggestions." but these, I may say are now under revision in order to be made much more complete. You should take back with you a copy of Captain Galton's book showing the principles of construction of "Healthy Dwellings." As regards Hospital management, there is a singular dearth in such books -I have enquired in vain: I enclose Part 2 beginning at p.14 of the Regulations for the Army Medical Dept (which I send) may be of some use to you. I wish I could send better Please excuse - I have done my best - & I honour myself by being ever your faithful servt P.T.O. Florence Nightingale Mr. Rawlinson sent some of those papers I now enclose to the Municipal authorities of Melbourne & Sydney some time ago -

NSW incomplete, signed letter, 2ff, pen With regard to Salaries: -I think that £150 (with Lodging & Board) for Superintendent (Matron) and £50 (with Lodging & Board) for Head Nurses ("Sisters") is enough & not too much. And I think the New South Wales Government would be consulting their own interest, if they were to give an increase yearly. Of course, as passages are paid out, (Superintendent & Nurses) they ought to come under certain obligations as to service I am afraid that it was not perhaps intended by Capt. Mayne, that to give Board & Lodging, or at least that not Board. [They must, of course, *lodge* in the Hospital] But I have stated what my opinion is -Believe me dear Mrs. Wardroper ever yours sincerely Florence Nightingale I cannot but add what a grand opening I felt it to be for a gentlewoman who has capacity & energy to found this Training Institution at Sydney F.N.

NSW signed letter, 1f, pen {archivist number 300} June 29 1882 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir Henry Parkes I should infinitely regret not seeing you again: to take a heartfelt leave. And I think it is very good of you to offer me your last afternoon. I will put off every other appointment: & hope to see you tomorrow (Friday) afternoon at 5: as I telegraphed. but if that is inconvenient to you, I can make it 6 or 4 o'cl. [I telegraphed]/or even 3 o'clock if I hear soon. If I do not hear from you, I shall conclude it will be 5. ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale NSW letter, January 1, 1883, Sydney, copy of letter from Sir Henry Parkes to FN re the Prince Alfred Hospital at Sydney NSW signed letter, 2ff, pen Oct 8/83 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir Henry Parkes I am very glad that you are in old England again, & trust that it maybe of use to your health. God grant it! Though you have still a great career for New South Wales before you in Office, in which we hope to see you soon again, yet I think you must be glad to be out of harness for a time.

-2-And we are glad, because it prolongs, please God your precious life. I hope you will prosecute your labours of love here I am not at home: I did not receive your letter at once. I am nursing my Sister, Lady Verney, (at Claydon House, Bucks) in an almost hopeless illness, tho' she may live for years. But I hope to be at home & to in the course of this see you -3month. I did not forget to give you joy of your well earned ovations at Melbourne & Sydney My cousin, Mr. Hy Bonham Carter, Secretary of our Training

School at St. Thomas', comes in to London (*11 Lombard St.*) every day. He would gladly,

I know, be of use to you, if he can. Till I have the pleasure of

seeing you, 'greeting' - Florence Nightingale

State Library of South Australia, paper copies, 4 letters

Typed copy of letter to unnamed recipient, State Library of South Australia, presumably John Ridley, identified in 5482/79

London Aug. 1 1868

Dear Sir,

I cannot tell you how deeply touched I was at receiving your kind and encouraging note.

Thank you again and again for your sympathy with my "Una." Sympathy with her and her work is so precious to me.

But when I see that your letter and its enclosure, which I have just received (forwarded I believe by Messrs Strahan the Publishers of Good Words) is dated June 23 I am horrified lest you should think your kindness had been lost or misdirected.

The enclosure is a £5 cheque. I do not think that I can accept this. And I will write and tell you why and ask you what you wish done with it.

But I will not lose a single post in thanking you for your great kindness which believe me makes me truly.

Your faithful servant Florence Nightingale Typed copy of letter, State Library of South Australia, John Ridley in 5482/77

London August 1868 Dear Sir

I should be very ungrateful (if it were not for my incessant occupations and my continual illnesses which must plead my excuse) for not having written at once to follow up my hurried acknowledgment for your most kind note and its enclosure - of June 23.

But you will kindly believe that I have not known for 15 years what it is to have 10 minutes leisure. Nor for 11 years what it is to be well enough to sit up or leave my room except twice a year in an Invalid carriage.

I must now beg leave to return your Cheque for £5 - but with as much gratitude as if I had kept it. The Fund for Training Nurses is sufficient. We do not now receive subscriptions for it. And, although as you may suppose, I have plenty of objects which require money, yet there is none to which I could devote it more urgent than objects to which you yourself could apply it, - in other words, though I am engaged in certain specific pursuits which require money, yet I do not like to spend your £5 in any object which may not be yours. For training Nurses and Matrons, "silver and gold" we do not want, but living heads and hearts and hands like those of your daughters.

How gladly would I see them, as you desire, if I could -But at this moment I am not in my own house. I have been obliged owing to the enormous pressure of work which has been telling upon me for the last eighteen months, to be moved and not even to give my address. If at some future time I should have a little more strength and leisure, and you still wish it- how gladly will I comply, and for my own sake and pleasure.

And now I must again thank you for your kindness. It came to encourage me at a time - I will not say of despondency - but a solemn time to me - (every life has its solemn times, if people would but mark them!) Fot[r] this first week in August saw, 15 years ago, my first undertaking of the Matronship of a Public Institution - 12 years ago, my return from the Crimea home, since which time I have not revisited this home - 7 years ago, the death of the best friend and fellow-worker man or woman ever had, Sidney Herbert, the War Minister, whose great exertions were the highest good as his early death was the deepest loss the Army - I had almost said the country - ever had -5 years ago we finished the Report of our R. India Sanitary Commission, which has, praise be to God and thanks to the appointment of Sir John Lawrence as Governor General of India in the same year, 1863, borne good fruit both for Natives and Europeans in India. It is also 11 years this very day since was taken ill with the illness form which I have never risen again. You see how much I have to thank God for who has indeed led me by a way I have not known - AT the same time He has seen fit to send me troubles and trials like torrents of waters to cross which one must never look downward. For, if one did, one would be too much terrified to cross at all. I am almost the last survivor of my fellow-workers, though many were but little older than I. And this year has seen the death of my "Una," who was many years younger than I. Life under this, loses - shall I say? - or gains - all its value. It becomes but as a part of eternity. And past and future would seem almost more a reality and a presence than the present -were it not for pressing duty.

I don't know that I ever wrote so long a letter about my own things before. For indeed I am overwhelmed with business. I thank you again and again for your kindness which

- - Believe me, dear Sir, makes me truly
 - Ever your faithful servant
 - Florence Nightingale

If at any time you should wish to communicate with me and if you would kind-

ly acknowledge the receipt of your returned Cheque, a letter will always find me, addressed to me, care of H. Bonham-Carter Esq 91 Gloucester Terrace Hyde Park London W. And if marked "Private" on the Envelope, it will reach me unopened. F.W. [N.] I had almost forgotten to say in answer to your generous wish to "contribute towards" a "mom[n]ument to 'Una'" - that a rich merchant, whom I am forbidden to name, but whose singular generosity first made "Una's" work possible - for he actually undertook the whose expense, about £1200 a year, of her Workhouse Nursing Establishment, till the Vestry, convinced of its value, opened them itself - and these and many other works has he done for his native town -has insisted upon defraying the whole cost of the "monument," which he has undertaken to erect to the memory of her public services. F.W. [N.] Typed copy of letter, State Library of South Australia, presumably John Ridley, identified in 5482/78 * London 17 Nov. /68 Dear Sir, I have never acknowledged your last kind note of Oct. 19. It was not however forwarded to me till some days after Mr. H. Bonham-Carter had received it (by some mistake.) And he informed me he had acknowledg-ed it. I keep the £5 Cheque in your name (which you were kind enough to re-inclose,) as you insist upon it. And in your name I will give it away, when I have found an object which I think you will believe suitable. Writing you word of its destination, though I had rather you had found this destination yourself. You sometimes speak sorrowfully of the overwhelming toil of this world. So indeed do I. But I hope you think hopefully as I do of the crisis of to-day. Looking at the social reforms, the free trade, the Corn Law repeal, the administrative reforms, the educational reforms, reforms in governing our great dependencies, such as India, religious reforms, financial reforms, sanitary and commercial reforms Which have followed directly or indirectly the great Political reform of 1832, - may we not trust and believe that greater things than these may flow from the Political Act of this day 1868? You know perhaps as I do what it is never to have 1 minute leisure - and will excuse this short and tardy acknowledgment. Pray dear Sir, believe me Ever your faithful servant Florence Nightingale

Typed copy of letter, State Library of South Australia, original 5482/79

London, January 7, 1869 **[5:202]** Dear Sir

I have now the pleasure of informing you what I have done with the £5 which you wished me to employ for you.

Believing, as I do, that the only real charity is to put persons in the way of productive and remunerative work who, from physical defects, intellecti[u]al defects, moral defects, are incapable of finding it for themselves- and this the Poor Law might do for them, at least to a considerable extent but declares it impossible - I have given in your name £2.10 to the East End Emigration fund which has, by migration and emigration, provided permanent employment for about 1750 poor persons, of the most unpromising material, nearly all of whom are doing well - and this at a cost of less than £4 per head. - And I have given in your name $\pounds 2.10$ to the Adult Industrial Home which is a private Institution issuing no reports, set on foot by 3 poor ladies, who have, under their own supervision, enabled poor women, deficient in intellect, deficient in habits of temperance, - who would be otherwise picking oakum in the Workhouse or doing worse, - to do Laundry and other work, by which they earn considerable wages and have besides a share in the concern- according to the productiveness of their labour and their good conduct. But these ladies, who furnished the original plant themselves, are now desirous of building a Laundry and making the Institution otherwise independent, which they continue to supervise. I trust that you will approve of the use made of the two sums, both of which have been acknowledg

-ed with many thanks- and beg that you will believe me, dear Sir, Ever your faithful servant Florence Nightingale

State Library of South Australia, handwritten letter May 24/83 [printed address] 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir [10:599-600] I cannot say how much I have felt for & with you in the troubles which you mention -the one loss especially which is irreplaceable-Silence is better than words in such grief. I have been ill & overworked: Or I should have written before to claim your kind promise-I still hope that you will appoint a time kindly to come & see me. Might I hope that it would be possible for you to go to a Meeting where a paper of mine on the Bengal Rent Law Bill will be 77 read - & where you would join in the discussion after= wards to contradict & correct it? I venture to enclose a card: June 1 2.30 p.m. (East India Assocn=) Exeter Hall. The new Bill has now been launched. And in the next Winter Session I suppose its fate will be sealed. With regard to the Irrigation Maps which you have been so good as to criticize, & to encourage me to apply to you again, would it be possible to have the (for Stanford then to engrave) - the

510

"corrections" put in under your *most* valuable Supervision- "a complete "examination made for errors"the new Sirhind Canal added the "information" wanting "inserted" "a complete list of every Irrigation "Systems in India with Statistics" "inserted" "in the Arabian Sea." The whole as you suggest might I return the map to you for the purpose? Excuse my delay in answering your most kind note. Excuse still more my forwardness in profiting by it. & pray believe me ever your faithful servt. Florence Nightingale [end 10:600] Trelawney Saunders Esq

```
LaTrobe Australian Mss Collection, State Library of Victoria, 1 paper copy
plus typescript
LaTrobe, letter, black-edged
     34 South Street W.
          May 12/65
Dear Lord Shaftesbury
    I cannot tell you
how I thank you for
your kindness in
sending me Fuller's
quaint & beautiful
book. It came at
a peculiarly "acceptable"
time
   I thank you also
greatly for so kindly
promising to bring
the case of Dr.
Thomson's widow
before Lord
Palmerston-
Among the many
great services you
have done our
country, this, though
it seems a small
one, will hold a
place, as it encourages
such disinterestedness
as Dr Thomson
did really shew for our
cause.
   Pray believe me
dear Lord Shaftesbury
your ever faithful &
   grateful servt.
   Florence Nightingale
```

512

University of Sydney Archives, paper copy, 1 letter signed letter, 10ff, pen, black-edged [13:433-37]Private 35 South Street Park Lane London W. March 28/74 My dear Sir I am sure that you would excuse me for not answering sooner yours of Dec 1, did you know how I have been driven by over-work & illness & the loss of two homes by death, my dear Father's, & that of my old best friend, Mrs. Bracebridge, who went out with me to the Crimean War. Willm C. Windeyer Esq &C &C &C Without taking up your time with excuses, I will rush at once to the question you put: with regard to the important passages relating to the question of management to which you in your letter refer, p.p. 78-86 of your very able Report: particularly p. 84: I can safely concur in your recommend-=ations, as carrying out the principles which having been so dinned into me by experience \pm/my life has been devoted to executing, as well as I was able: practice always falling short of theory, alas!

[Still in answer to yours:] let me add the experiment of the Matron & her Nurses being virtually under the Medical Officer has been tried since Hospitals began, & has always ended ill either for the moral or the efficient element. A Medical Officer has quite other things to do than to be head of the Nurses. A man can never govern women.

No good ever came of Medical Officer doing *Matron's* duty; and even the efficient treatment of sick may be thereby sacrificed. The fight has been fought out in Military Hospitals, since Military Hospitals existed: Owing

- to warning experience, the following is now the system:
- At the Central Military Hospital (Netley) the Nursing & the Nurses are obliged to do the bidding of the Principal Medical Officer.

But he can't stop their beer, if they don't. (a notable expedient,

- !! formerly resorted to in India) The Matron (Lady Supt) only
 can do this!: i.e. wield discipline
 And there is a Governor over
 all: with appeal in certain
 cases to the Secretary of State.
- 2. In another large Military Hospital the Principal Medical Officer is (unfortunately) also the Governor But precisely the same relation exists. If- in Case 1. - the P.M.O. got up

- - -

514

-2a 'row' with the Matron, (Lady Supt), both sides could come before the Governor. If (in Case 2.) the P.M.O. got up a 'row' with the Acting Supt, both could come before the P.M.O. as Governor [i.e. he would come before *himself-*] with appeal in either case to the Secretary of State. [N.B. Let me observe that recently it was sought - in a Government Department which has far larger & more important jurisdiction over Hospital organization than the War Office, - it to make this anomalous state of things (Case 2.) law & system: that a Report was called for from the "present writer" as school boys say: & that these & similar arguments were used - & prevailed.] If the Lady Supt & Medical Officer differed on a point of Nursing= =discipline or Nursing morality, or on what are the best internal arrangements to carry out the Medical Officer's orders - [which if she does not know better than he does - is she fit to be head of the Nurses? - and ought she to be there at all? - any more than he ought to be there if she knows Medical treatment better than he does1

then the Medical Officer & Lady Supt go before the Medical Officer as Supreme Head -Is this administration? -Is it permissible that the whole administration should be under the Medical Officer? If he does his duty as Governor, must he not neglect his duty as Medical Officer? Must there not be some supreme power with appeal? [In the vast network of State Hospitals, above alluded to the Committee or Board is now, as it ought to be, the Supreme Power. and the Appeal Court is the Government Office: from which all depend.

'En passant,' I may remark: if the Boards or Committees won't attend or won't act, the Minister can appoint ex officio Members. And I may add: that first rate men won't act; unless they have the power as well as the trouble. If the Power is vested in Medical Officer & Government Office appeal, the best men will not serve on Managing Boards or Committees of Hospitals] But Will these men "come when you do call for them, " if you don't give them power?-And Must you not trust to your Committee of Managers? Your Steward must be their Officer Your Medical Officer must be their Officer Your Lady Supt must be their Officer

If the Committee choose to appoint a Governor - as in one case they

- have done, where the inmates number 5000
 to represent them altho' under
 them, let them: [but don't let
 the Medical Officer be implied
 Governor.]
- If they appoint the Medical Officer as Governor, let them do it, subject to approval as to *administrative fitness* by some Court of Appeal - taking care however that the attention of the Medical Officer, withdrawn from the sick, be supplied by additional Medical assistance; and taking care that the duties
- & authority of the Matron over the Nursing Staff are properly defined & guarded.
- The Nursing Staff must be under the Matron (Lady Supt). They must be amenable to *her* alone in discipline - and for the discharge of duties:
- subject to appeal to the Board of Managers, or, thro' such Board, to a Government Office or other Appeal Court - in the same cases in which, in Military Hospitals, Nurses have right of appeal to Secretary of State for War.
- The Lady Supt & Nurses must be obliged to obey the *professional* orders of the *Medical Officer:*

subject to complaint against Nurses solely to the Lady Supt & against the Lady Supt to the Managers or, thro' them, to the Govt Office of other Court of Appeal.

- The Lady Supt must look to the Medical Officer for *professional* instructions which she has to obey but for *nothing* else.
- She should be supreme over her Department, so long as she discharges her duty, & sees that her Nurses discharge theirs.
- She loses her supremacy only
 when she neglects her duty or
 fails to see that her Nurses
 discharge theirs:
 & this only until the complaint
- is investigated (and appealed about, if thought necessary.)
- The Matron (Lady Supt) must be appointed, censured, suspended solely by the Governing Power, whatever that be: and if discharged with the sanction of the Appeal Court, whatever that be.
- If the Lady Supt is not the best judge of her Nurses' Nursing, if she is not directly *responsible* for carrying out the *Medical Staff's directions* - how can she be the "head of the Nurses," the head of her own Department? We must give up our *Trained*

-4-Nursing Supts, & revert to the old Housekeeper=Matrons in that case. And it may be added - with at least equal truth as what has been said of good men acting as Managers: that you cannot get educated women, gentlewomen, trained women to act as Supts, -- unless *power* be given them to fulfil their responsibilities: unless they are really the Nursing Heads they have been trained to be. And it has long been acknowledged that successful Medical treatment depends mainly upon successful organization of Nursing.

If the above principles are recognized, will any mixing up of authorities do?

Is not the first thing wanted a common=sense set of rules putting every body's saddle on every body's own back?

Too many Institutions have but one saddle for the whole household: and it is expected that every one will put it on when so disposed.

In that case - do as you will does not every body with any authority interfere with Matron & Nurses? By way of illustration, I

enclose the Military Hospital (Netley) Regulations: tho' I am not quite sure that I have not troubled you with a copy of these before. [It may be added by way of Note to "12". As to complaints: it is clearly right if the Lady Supt is to hold the position contended for - is it not? - [you see I venture to appeal to you as the true friend of the cause which you have so wisely shown yourself & the wise friend of the cause which you have so truly shown yourself.] that these - complaints whether coming from her own

subordinates, or from other Depts
should be made to the Chief
authority - not to the Medical
Officer. His duties will
necessitate frequent complaints
on his part against her & her
Nurses, if there is inefficiency.
Is he to be also the judge - the
Court of Appeal?
The (Medical Staff or) Principal Medi

The (Medical Staff or) Principal Medical Officer cannot govern & control the Supt, if she is to be directly responsible to the *Managers*: he cannot govern & control the Nurses, if they are to be responsible to the *Lady Supt*. He must not report to the Managers any negligence or

-5misconduct &c of the Nurses, if this is the duty of the Lady Supt.] Please excuse me for thus laying down the law: it is done at your own request & with the belief that I am only echoing your own principles which you have laid down in such much more forcible language than I could. "S'il y a de l'esprit, c'est vous qui l'y avez mis." Again thanking you for your most wise & kind advocacy of this cause, & again apologizing for my own shortcomings pray believe me to be my dear Sir ever your faithful servt Florence Nightingale I take the liberty of sending you a small pamphlet of mine on a subject to which I have devoted much of my life for

the last 15 years: Indian Sanitary (*practical*) administration.

[end 13:437]

521

Alexander Turnbull Library, National Library of New Zealand, 2 paper letters NLNZ signed letter, 2ff, pen, black-edged paper

Hampstead N. W. [6:198-99] Oct 3/63 Dear Sir I return your paper, with many thanks. My "Colonial Native School & Hospital" Report is to be read itself at Edinburgh. The reason is: that it refers to subjects & consequences of much greater extent and importance than the School question. Mr. Chadwick is to get up a discussion upon it, as mixed physical & mental training has been so much a question with him at home. And I trust you will say thereon what you propose saying - As it is perfectly impossible for me to pursue this subject, which yet I consider scarcely begun - overwhelmed as I am by War Office & Hospital business -

I trust that you & others, more efficient than I, will take it up. I did it only at my few leisure moments, at the desire of the Governor of New Zealand, not at my own -And, with the whole machinery of the Colonial Office kindly placed at my command, I consider that, (as I have stated at the beginning), the data obtained are so imperfect that the best result of the paper will be to urge others on to the enquiry into the great question of the causes of the disappearance of native races -I was perfectly appalled at the

want of definite data, as of accurate inquiry, into this great subject, when I came to inquire -And it is this, I trust, which you & others will remedy. Yours very faithfully

Florence Nightingale

NLNZ signed letter 10 South St. Park Lane W Nov 16/86 My dear Sir Thanks for your very kind note. I am so glad you are still in England. Could you be so very good as to come & call upon me, so that I may receive information from you, on Friday at 5 o'clock? [I am afraid my week is taken up with appointments up to Friday afternoon] - Or if not Friday, Saturday, at 5. But if I do not hear from you, I shall conclude that I shall have the pleasure of seeing you on Friday afternoon at 5. Hoping then to see you, let me be yours very faithfully Florence Nightingale Dr. Watt

Dunedin Public Hospital (copy courtesy of Dr Aroha Page), signed letter, 1f, pen {black-edged paper}

Scutari [14:433] Barrack Hospital July 22/56 My dear Lord I have found, upon enquiry, that it is quite possible for me to obtain passages by the French Steamers- and therefore I will not accept your magnificent offer of the "Caradoc" - the more gladly {overtop illeg} do I release you from your kind promise, because I conceive that it would be the shortest method of getting myself home & I shall be glad to take the quietest _ [end] Believe me My dear Lord Your obliged & obedt- servt-

Florence Nightingale

Private Collection, NZ signed letter, 1f, pen {black-edged} Dearest My Grandmother [8:771] died this morning -The last week was one of such suffering, her cries never ceasing day nor night, & no drop, even of water, having passed her lips for that time, that I have no feeling but of joy in her rest -I had sate up with her for 7 nights & days & now she is at peace. I shall not be in London till the week after next - as I must remain here for the funeral - & am besides quite worn out, I fear I shall scarcely be in town therefore before the 7th April - There are still affairs after the funeral to be arranged. I hope therefore that you will write to me - I may come up to London on Tuesday the 5th, if so, I will write to you -Ever yours F. Nightingale I hope you are better -Easter Sunday [27 March 1853]

525

```
Turkish Land Forces, 1 paper copy
signed letter, 1f, pen
          General Hospital
                                   [14:406]
                    Balaclava
                         May 28/56
     Sir
          Might I trouble you so far as
to request you to give me the
information, as far as regards Scutari,
referred to in the enclosed note -
i.e whether the amount of balance
has been transmitted home as due
to the late Corp. Samuel Longston
at Scutari?
     His widow complains that she
cannot obtain it at the W.O.
     I have to apologize to you for
troubling you, should the death of
this man have happened before your
time- But your kindness makes
me venture to trespass upon it -
                    I remain, Sir,
                              your obedt servt
                                   Florence Nightingale
{vert. text in left margin, up to top of letter:}
I think the late Corp. Samuel Longston must have been at
Scutari from November 9/54 to March 29/55 - For he was
                                                                  wounded at
                                              Inkermann &
                              died of those
               wounds on the
   latter date-
                                                                  at Scutari-
                                              May I request
                              you to return
               me the enclosed?
                                                        [end]
```

527

National Archives of India, Janpath, New Delhi. 2 letters of FN, 1 to her by paper copies

Nat Archives India N-20C1, pencil

June 24/92 [10:866] My dear Sir I am entirely a prisoner to my rooms from illness & overwhelmed with work- It is therefore impossible to me to do as you wish. I rejoice beyond measure that you are now the only Liberal candidate for Central Finsbury. With all my heart & soul I wish you success- Now subjects seriously affecting the welfare of great India

V

-- subjects too so near my heart - will receive increased attention, being urged by a man like yourself-And we eagerly need such members in the House of Commonsyours most hopefully Florence Nightingale D. Naoroji Eq For myself I dislike publicity. F.N.

[end 10:866]

Nat Archives India, copy of a dictated letter by Naoroji, signed by him, to N-1C2250 II 109, original at 45811 35 [printed address] National Liberal Club White Place, S.W. 15th March 1892 Dear Miss Nightingale I return the Memorandum signed. I have not attended to Indian matters lately, but I feel sure that any facts and figures put forward by you will be all right. About my candidature, the Intention is this. I have put the enclosed pamphlet ready for issuing to the Electors of Central Finsbury and to the Public. But Lord Russell has latterly interested himself in the matter, and I have to wait till I receive a final result from him. If it is satisfactory, there will be no need for issuing the pamphlet. In the meantime the pamphlet is strictly private. It will give you some idea, though not fully of the troubles and worry, I may say persecution I have gone through for more than three years. If you can in any way help will be an obligation. In India they are all most anxious about the result of my efforts. I enclose a separate copy of the Resolution passed by the Congress. Hoping you are not enjoying poor health yours very truly [seems larger, perhaps his signature] Dadabhai Naoroji * I am [illeg]

Nat Archives India 382-1, pencil June 15/97 [10:876] [printed address] 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear Sir I hope you received a note from me, asking you to make an appoint-=ment to come & see me some afternoon at 5:30 p.m., as Sir Wm Wedderburn led me to hope He also led me to hope that you would give me your valuable

me your valuable information in answer to some questions of mine, as: Could Hygiene be

v

taught by School books in Elementary Schools -could it be made a compulsory subject, even in the Matriculation Examination of Universities? I was sorry to hear of the Plague Camp at Poona- One of our Nurses is there & I hope & believe doing good work with others.

[new folio]
Pray excuse pencil
 & believe me
 yours faithfully
Florence Nightingale
Professor Gokhale M.A.

[end 10:876]

Nehru Museum New Delhi, India, 1 letter signed letter, 2ff, pen Private July 28/88 [10:855] {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. My dear Sir How can I thank you for your great kindness in sending me 10 copies of the Report, so interesting, of your (& our, may I not say?) Third National Congress may its affairs & recommendations prosper, urged as they are in so moderate & wise a spirit! approved even by lawyers here. and for the Volume of your own valuable Essays, speeches & writings. accept my earnest thanks which would have been offered before - but for an unusual pressure of illness & work -I trust you think that progress has been made 'Good speed' is the constant prayer of your & India's ever faithful servant [end 10:855] Florence Nightingale The Honbe Dadabhai Naoroji

South African Library, 1 letter, paper [14:429] signed order, 1f, pen Scutari July 9 1856 Required a Steam Tug and Sick Lighter with its men at 7 ½ A. M. to take Stores on board the "Clyde" in the Golden Horn - [end] Florence Nightingale Quarter Master General's Office St Luke's Hospital, Japan, 1 letter signed letter, 6ff, pen ver Private{diagonal} Gordon Boys' Matron & Hospital June 13/88 {printed address:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W. Dear General Higginson I cannot thank you too much for your kind Telegram of the 11th & for your most comforting letter of the same date, which I received yesterday. Wisely You say that the first thing is for Sister Constable is "to see "the place" - And accordingly she did go yesterday: (we arranged for her to return by Woking: I need not trouble you with the Ascot races difficulties): she was shown everything most thoroughly & kindly by Genl Tyndall, Mr. Verney accompanying - & returned here to "report quietly" with me,

[5:250-52]

according to your kind suggestion. You wished her to "form a fair "opinion as to her powers of "working such a programme "thoroughly as that which we "have proposed". You will wish to have some sort of sketch of, "what she thinks," before your Committee meets to-day. And so provisionally, & provisionally only, I will try She will to give it. have the advantage of being seen by you, & probably your Committee, of being sifted by you. And you will make up your own minds. "Programme" of duties Hospital: "to take entire charge "of Hospital with a woman=servant to cook &c &c" -Yes: certainly-Temporarily the proposed arrangement of rooms to be enough: viz. the large South room marked "Dispensary" to be made into "Matron's Sitting= "room" - & to a certain extent Dispensary & Doctor's room. that is, she would receive boys from the Home sent to her to have their little ailments treated there: (cut fingers might be mended in Ablution room: but as it has a stone floor, that would be all) Medicine Chest would be kept there temporarily , unless large Closet in front Hall next Porch is intended for Medicines. Doctor would give her his orders there for sick boys.

Other Archives

But it could only be temporarily a "Doctor's room" & Dispensary - especially if there is a periodical inspection of boys' health by Doctor: when at certain times a certain number of them are to be seen by him. She would have a few boys occasionally, or frequently to tea in this room. Ward floor: best Ward South Ward in Hospital for Matrons' bed-room temporarily - it seems a pity to banish sick boys to the North Side - i.e. large Ward & small Infectious room [you have at least two serious cases in Home now] & without direct inspection.+ Room next Kitchen. Woman=servant to sleep there temporarily, as proposed. -until it can be set free for (say) Dispensary, by woman=servant's bedroom being built up-stairs. 2 It seems a pity to make any possible proposed extension to the South, thereby shutting out good sun from present South rooms, IF possibly it might be made to the North, shutting out no sun worth having. Ward=walls &c very damp? - will they take some weeks drying? smoked: will they require colouring? II. Duties: "Taking charge of "new arrivals" - generally want looking to: very important "& of their Dormitory". Hospital to nearest Dormitory { 310 ft to furthest Dormitory { 550 She could hardly undertake the nightly inspection of this, especially

in winter, except occasionally. If any boy needed her, Serjeant would fetch her, & she would of course go instantly in any weather. -but new arrivals to come frequently & be sent frequently to see the Matron: she gives them a dose of medicine if needed - takes any into Hospital if necessary. "mothers" them as much as possible -[Is it not the custom in some places to have a Probationary Ward or Dormitory near the Hospital - where new arrivals are kept before they mix with the others?] General Kitchen Hospital to Kitchen 475 feet She would gladly try to work, as you propose, supervision of kitchen & soldier-cook variety of meals - good serving-- economy &c &c and Laundry where boys are taught to wash: with the present Laundress She does not think that the washing for herself & woman-servant could be done by servant in Scullery. (with boys all about - small place -- muddle) She thinks the Matron must have washing-money & 'put out' her washing-Better if woman-servant had too - but possibly woman-servant could wash for herself there.

Matron would gladly undertake to wash/train & manage boys to do the rough work in the Hospital - a big boy or two would be desirable -& to attend under orders & strict supervision on a serious case in the Wards -You kindly ask me to suggest about furniture of Matron. I will gladly do so when things are further advanced -& also, if you wish it, about "payment" instead of "rations" {printed address, upside down:} 10, South Street, Park Lane. W.

3

This brings me to the great point about which you so kindly set my mind at rest: It is you, not I, who select your Matron. All I undertake, at your kind request, is: advice: to find a woman who from her training & years of experience of her, we could recommend to you for her professional & moral (motherly) qualities & for proved good influence over men= & boy= Patients. But only yourself (& your Committee) who have the responsibility can judge whether she is suitable for your post. It is so important to have a woman as Matron, not merely

recommend=able but fitted for your particular post, that you must see & judge of her - you must select as well as appoint - & for this purpose must also take her character from her present Matron, Miss Vincent, &c. at St. Marylebone Infirmary, with a view to her peculiar fitness for the Gordon Boys' Home. If you find any one better

suited, take her:

May I remind you that S. Constable will have to give a month's notice to S. Marylebone - & have at least 3 or 4 weeks' holiday before she takes further work - i.e. 7 or 8 weeks. but it seems doubtful whether the Hospital will be quite dry & finished before that? I spare you further remarks at present - I write in great haste Excuse it - & believe me ever sincerely yours Florence Nightingale Lt. Genl Higginson

[end 5:252]